Bible Sel: A

COLLECTION OF THE PROMISES OF SCRIPTURE, UNDER THEIR PROPER HEADS.

In Two Parts.

Representing

I. The *Bleſſings* promiſed.

II. The *Duties* to which *Promiſes* are made.

With an *APPENDIX*, relating to the Future State of the CHURCH.

And an *INTRODUCTION*, containing Obſervations upon the Excellency and Uſe of the Promises, and Directions for the right Application of them.

By *SAMUEL CLARK*.

Pſal. xvi. 8. *I have a goodly Heritage.*

LONDON, Printed for J. Clark, at the *Bible and Crown*, in the *Poultry*, near *Cheapſide*; And Eman. Matthews, at the *Bible*, in *Pater-Noſter Row*, 1720.

Elizaeth Roberts
her Book 1769

THE

INTRODUCTION,

CONTAINING

Some Obſervations *upon the* Excellency *and* Uſe *of the* Promiſes, *and* Directions *for the right* Application *of them.*

BESIDES the many other Evidences the Holy Scripture carries in it, of a Divine Original, there are eſpecially remarkable the Sublimity, Excellency and Reaſonableneſs of the Doctrines it teaches; the Wiſdom, Holineſs and Perfection of the Rules of Life it lays down; and the Strength and Efficacy of thoſe Sanctions, with which it enforces its Precepts. As the *Threatnings* have the greateſt Tendency to ſtrike an

Awe upon the Mind, and to lay a powerful Reſtraint upon every irregular Inclination; ſo the *Promiſes* are of ſuch a nature, as moſt ſtrongly to excite to, and give the greateſt Encouragement in a Courſe of Piety and Univerſal Holineſs. It is therefore with the higheſt Reaſon, the Apoſtle ſays of them, That *there are given unto us exceeding great and precious Promiſes, that by theſe we might be Partakers of the Divine Nature, having eſcaped the Corruption that is in the World thro' Luſt*, 2 Pet. i. 4. They are great and excellent, whether we conſider the Nature and Variety of the Bleſſings contain'd in them, the Manner in which they are expreſs'd, the Certainty with which we may depend upon them, or their happy Influence upon the Mind.

THEY contain Bleſſings of all ſorts, of the moſt excellent nature, and ſuited to every Circumſtance. As Man is made up of Body, as well as Spirit, and the Neceſſities of this Preſent Life muſt be provided for,

as

as well as his Happineſs ſecur'd in the Next; in the *Promiſes* abundant Care is taken of both, and Proviſion is made for the Peace, Comfort, and Welfare of the Chriſtian both in this, and in the other World. He is aſſur'd of the ſeveral Neceſſaries and Conveniencies of this Life, in ſuch a meaſure, as Infinite Wiſdom ſees beſt for him. And ſince we are expos'd to various Troubles and Calamities, there are many *Promiſes* made with relation to them, either that we ſhall be preſerved from thoſe Afflictions, or, if it be neceſſary we ſhould be exerciſed with them, that we ſhall be powerfully ſupported under 'em, and, in the beſt Time and Way, deliver'd from 'em, after that they have been made to anſwer the moſt excellent Ends upon us. Nor is it eaſie to ſay, what a vaſt Variety of Conſolations are provided for our Relief in thoſe Trials. But, however valuable, conſidering the Circumſtances of our preſent State, the *Promiſes* relating to Temporal Enjoyments and Afflictions, may be; They are not to be

compar'd with the Excellency and Glory of thoſe Spiritual and Eternal Bleſſings, with which we are bleſſed in Chriſt Jeſus, and of which we have the moſt clear, full and expreſs *Promiſes* in the Goſpel. Therein, how great, how particular a Regard is had to the Condition of fallen, ſinful Man! What Care is taken to eaſe the Conſcience under the Burden of Guilt, and the Apprehenſions of Divine Wrath, by the moſt gracious Promiſes of Pardon and Mercy! What Aſſurances given of Reconciliation and Acceptance with God, thro' the Blood and Interceſſion of the Redeemer! To what glorious Privileges and high Honours is the Chriſtian advanced! Such as, The Adoption of Children, A kind Regard to all his Prayers, The Miniſtry of Angels, and, An Intereſt in the Grace, Love and Fellowſhip of God the Father, and of his Eternal Son and Spirit. In the *Promiſes* are contain'd all that Grace which is requiſite to refine and ennoble our Natures, to inlighten our Underſtandings, to regu-

regulate our Wills, and purify our Affections, to preſerve us from Sin, and all the Contrivances and Snares of the Devil and the World, and to exalt us to the higheſt Perfection of Holineſs and Happineſs.

THE Manner in which theſe Bleſſings are promis'd, ſtill further adds to their Value. They are not expreſs'd in general or ambiguous Terms, but with greateſt Clearneſs and Perſpicuity. God would not leave his People at an Uncertainty concerning his kind Intentions towards them. If the Meaning of the Promiſe ſeem doubtful in one Place, it is abundantly clear'd up in ſeveral others. Nor is it only here and there in ſome few Paſſages, or in a cold and reſerved manner, that God has ſignified his Good Will; but upon the Account of our Dulneſs and Slowneſs to believe what God has promiſed, he has both made uſe of the ſtrongeſt Words and Phraſes that Language could furniſh out, and has over and over, in great Variety of Expreſſion, often repeated the Aſſu-

rances of his Favour. He has contriv'd his *Promiſes* ſo, as to meet with all our Objections, and remove all our Doubts and Fears: and herein he has been pleas'd to ſhew an Affection, Tenderneſs, and Condeſcenſion, which could not be expected from an Earthly Prince to his Subjects; much leſs from the Great and Glorious Majeſty of Heaven and Earth to ſinful Duſt and Aſhes.

But what doth in the higheſt Degree inhance the Worth and Excellency of the *Promiſes*, is, The Evidences we have, that they ſhall certainly be made good: Since, as the Apoſtle argues, *Heb.* vi. 17, 18. we have for them both the Word and *Oath of that God that cannot lye*, that *ſo we might have ſtrong Conſolation, who have fled for Refuge, to lay hold upon the Hope ſet before us.* And of the Covenant thus confirm'd, Chriſt the Son of God is made the *Surety*, *Heb.* vii. 22. having ratify'd it by his own Blood. And that all the whole Ever-bleſſed Trinity might concur in eſtabliſhing our Faith upon

on the ſtrongeſt Foundation, the Holy Spirit of God witneſſes to the Truth of the *Promiſes*, by his miraculous Operations, when firſt pour'd forth upon the Apoſtles, and by his ſanctifying Influences upon the Hearts of all true Chriſtians, both then, and ever ſince. Hereby he inſpires into them a lively Hope, and furniſhes 'em with well-grounded Evidences of their Intereſt in the *Promiſes*, and their *Hope makes them not aſhamed, becauſe the Love of God is ſhed abroad in their Hearts by the Holy Ghoſt, which is given unto them*, *Rom.* v. 5.

THE *Promiſes* therefore of the Goſpel, being of ſo excellent a Nature, and confirm'd to us by ſuch Authority and Evidence, cannot but have very great and happy Influences upon the Mind, when ſeriouſly attended to and apply'd with Faith; eſpecially as they are the Means by which the Spirit of God carries on his Work upon the Soul. They are the ſtrongeſt Arguments to perſuade the Sinner to turn to God, the

greateſt Encouragements to a humble, believing Dependence upon the Grace of Chriſt in the Goſpel, and the moſt powerful Motives to ſincere and univerſal Obedience: Since by them we are aſſur'd, that every penitent Sinner ſhall find the moſt gracious Acceptance; that from the Grace of Chriſt we ſhall derive ſufficient Strength and Capacity for every Duty; and that in keeping God's Commands there is great Reward. So that would we but duly conſider the ſeveral *Promiſes* made to every Exerciſe of Grace, and every Performance of Duty, what a Spur would this be to quicken our ſlow Pace in the Ways of Holineſs! What an Encouragement to be *ſtedfaſt and immoveable, always abounding in the Work of the Lord, foraſmuch as we know our Labour is not in vain in the Lord*, 1 Cor. xv. 58.

A Fixed conſtant Attention to the *Promiſes*, and a firm Belief of them, would prevent Solicitude and Anxiety about the Concerns of this Life.

It

It would keep the Mind quiet and compos'd in every Change, and ſupport and keep up our ſinking Spirits under the ſeveral Troubles of Life. *In the Multitude of my Thoughts within me, thy Comforts delight my Soul*, Pſal. xciv. 19. Chriſtians deprive themſelves of their moſt ſolid Comforts by their Unbelief and Forgetfulneſs of God's *Promiſes*. For there is no Extremity ſo great, but there are *Promiſes* ſuitable to it, and abundantly ſufficient for our Relief in it.

A Thorow Acquaintance with the *Promiſes*, would be of the greateſt Advantage in Prayer. With what Comfort may the Chriſtian addreſs himſelf to God in Chriſt, when he conſiders the repeated Aſſurances, that his Prayers ſhall be heard? With how much Satisfaction may he offer up the ſeveral Deſires of his Heart, when he reflects upon the Texts wherein thoſe very Mercies are promiſed? And with what Fervour of Spirit and Strength of Faith may he enforce his Prayers, by pleading the ſeveral gracious

Pro-

Promiſes, which are expreſly to his Caſe?

FURTHER, Great Aſſiſtance and Encouragement may the Chriſtian derive in his Spiritual Warfare, when he takes a View of the many *Promiſes* of Grace and Strength, to mortifie Sin, and to reſiſt the Devil; of Succeſs and a final Victory in his Conflicts with the Enemies of his Salvation, and of an incorruptible Crown of Glory to be given him as the Reward of his Firmneſs, Conſtancy and Perſeverance. A great deal more may be ſaid, but that I would not too much enlarge this *Introduction*, to ſhew of what excellent Uſe the *Promiſes* would be, if duly attended to, to promote all the Exerciſes of the Divine Life, and to inſpire into a good Man Comfort and Joy in every State of Life.

THAT the Chriſtian might have before him in one View, the many great and precious *Promiſes* ſcatter'd up and down in Scripture, and in ſuch a Method, as eaſily to find what is ſuitable to his Caſe; I have drawn

up

up the following Collection. The Occaſion, indeed, of my firſt entring upon it, was, to aſſiſt ſome Young Perſons, who very commendably, and to their great Advantage, are imploy'd in improving themſelves and one another, in the Knowledge of the Scriptures; one of their * Exerciſes being to treaſure up in their Me-

---

* Perhaps, it may anſwer ſome good End, to acquaint the Reader with the Method, in which theſe Perſons exerciſe themſelves in the Scriptures. When a Company meet together, either occaſionally in their Viſits, or at ſtated Times for the purpoſe, they try one another's Knowledge of the moſt uſeful Parts of Scripture, by asking Queſtions, each in their Turn. For inſtance, They ſometimes are upon the *Promiſes*; One demands a *Promiſe*, e. g. *Of the Pardon of Sin*; another, *To the Charitable.* Sometimes they go upon the *Duties* of Scripture, *e. g.* One asks for a Text recommending *Prayer*; another, For a Text upon *ſanctifying the Sabbath.* Sometimes they confine themſelves to the *Proverbs* of *Solomon*, and ſo require of one another a Proverb; *e. g.* Upon good Diſcourſe, or againſt Backbiting, *&c.* At other Times they try one another upon the Compariſons of Scripture; for inſtance. One inquires, What is the Sun compar'd to? They anſwer in the Words of the *Pſalm* lxxxiv. 11. *God is a Sun*, &c. Theſe and ſuch like Exerciſes, ingage them in the diligent

Memories, and queſtion one another upon the *Promiſes* under their ſeveral Heads. At firſt I intended to put together a ſmall Number upon ſome principal Subjects; but upon ſearching the Scripture, more and more Texts ſtill offering themſelves, which I thought equally to my purpoſe, the Collection at length grew ſo large, that the taking ſo many Copies, as were wanted, would have been a tedious Work; for which Reaſon, and in hopes it might ſerve the ſame uſeful End to others, I at laſt gave way to its being made publick. Since I compleated it, I have examin'd ſome other Collections I have met with, and have added out of them thoſe few Texts, which I had not before obſerv'd: So that, I believe, this is the fulleſt Collection of the kind, of any extant, at leaſt, that I have ſeen.

---

gent and attentive Study of the Scriptures; put 'em upon reflecting on its Senſe and Uſe, oblige them to treaſure up in their Memories the moſt excellent and uſeful Paſſages out of it; and furniſh 'em with very profitable and delightful Matter for Converſation.

I HAVE

I HAVE endeavour'd to put them together in ſuch a Method as might be eaſieſt and fitteſt for common Uſe. I have not increas'd the Heads to ſo great a Variety of Particulars, as ſome may expect; both becauſe too many Diviſions rather confound, than aſſiſt the Memory; and alſo the applying of the *Promiſes* to Caſes too particular, would have too much confin'd their Uſe, when capable of a more extenſive Application. If any therefore want the *Promiſes* for ſome Caſe they don't find here mention'd, they may meet with them under ſome more general Head, within which that Caſe is comprehended. And for the ſame Reaſon, ſome of the *Promiſes* may ſeem not ſo properly to belong to the Head, under which they are ranged; but as they are near a-kin to it, I choſe rather to put them together, than to multiply Heads. There are alſo other Texts, which ſome may think, ſhould have been plac'd elſewhere: For inſtance, Some of the *Promiſes* under the Head of *Temporal Bleſſings*, are

are by ſome underſtood in a Figurative Senſe of Spiritual, and ſo on the contrary. I have taken 'em in the Senſe that appear'd to me moſt agreeable to the Deſign of the Spirit of God; tho' ſometimes, where I thought the Words were capable of both Senſes, I have written 'em in both Places. Many other Texts alſo might be rang'd under different Heads; for Example, Either in the Firſt Part, among the Bleſſings promiſed; or in the Second, containing the Graces and Duties to which *Promiſes* are made; and ſometimes, under either of thoſe Heads, which being nearly related, follow one the other; as the Heads of *Sanctifying Grace in general*, and *Converting Grace*. If therefore what you look for, be not in one Place, you may expect to find it in the other; for which purpoſe the References in the *Table* of *Contents* will be uſeful: For I have generally endeavour'd to avoid Repetitions. Sometimes, indeed, the ſame Text may be met with in different Places, but then it is apply'd to different

Pur-

Purpoſes, as when ſeveral Bleſſings or Duties are compriz'd in one Text, as *Prov.* xxii. 4. in *p.* 14.

Tho' all the Scriptures here collected under the Name of *Promiſes*, are uſeful for the Comfort and Encouragement of Chriſtians in the Caſes ſpecify'd; yet they are expreſs'd in very different Forms. Some contain direct *Promiſes* and *Aſſurances* of ſuch and ſuch Bleſſings. Of theſe ſome are made to all in general, according to the Rules and Limitations of the Goſpel; as *Pſal.* lxxxiv. 11. *p.* 1. and *Pſal.* xxxiv. 9, 10. *p.* 3. But others are addreſs'd to Particular good Men in Scripture, which yet every Chriſtian may take Comfort in. So that *Promiſe* made to *Joſhua*, *Chap.* i. 5. *I will not fail thee, nor forſake thee*, is by the Apoſtle apply'd to Chriſtians in general, *Heb.* xiii. 6. In the ſame manner, *Promiſes* made to particular Churches, are applicable to the Church of God in general; as thoſe in the Old Teſtament to the *Jewiſh* Church, *Iſa.* xxvii. 3. and *Zech.* ii. 5. in *p.* 11. and thoſe to the Churches

Churches in the New Teſtament, *Phil.* iv. 19. *p.* 4. *Rom.* xvi. 20. *p.* 85. and many more. The Rule in both theſe Caſes, is, That whatſoever *Promiſes* are made in Scripture to particular Perſons, in Caſes, and for Reaſons, that equally concern other good Men, they are applicable to the Comfort of all, and may be pleaded with Faith in Prayer. The Words of the Apoſtle afford a ſufficient Foundation for this Obſervation, *Rom.* xv. 4. *Whatſoever Things were written aforetime, were written for our Learning, that we, thro' Patience and Comfort of the Scriptures might have Hope.*

THE *Promiſes* alſo made in particular Caſes to Perſons in Scripture, may be apply'd to the Encouragement of others, ſo far as the Caſe and Circumſtances agree, tho' not abſolutely, and in their whole Extent. Thus the *Promiſe* made to *Solomon* (2 *Chron.* i. 11, 12.) of Wiſdom, and alſo of Riches and Honour beyond all that were before him, becauſe he ask'd of God Wiſdom rather than Riches,

Riches, &c. is applicable to *Solomon* only, in its whole Extent; but yet gives Encouragement to every good Man to hope, that if he ſeek of God Wiſdom above all other Things, he ſhall obtain a large meaſure of it, according to what his Station requires, and alſo ſo much of other Worldly Advantages, as God ſees beſt for him, according to thoſe more general *Promiſes*, *Prov.* viii. 17, 18. In the ſame manner the *Promiſes* made by Chriſt to his Apoſtles of the Holy Spirit, *to teach them all Things, and bring all the Things he had ſaid to them, to Remembrance*, John xiv. 26. and to *guide* 'em *into all Truth*, *Chap.* xvi. 13. tho' they are not to be apply'd to others in the ſame Degree as to the Apoſtles, who were by the Spirit extraordinarily inſpir'd, and inſtructed in the whole Revelation of the Goſpel, and infallibly ſecur'd from Error, this being peculiar to their Character as Apoſtles; yet they encourage all other Chriſtians to expect from the Spirit all that Illumination, Inſtruction and Guidance,

dance, which is neceſſary for them in their ſeveral Circumſtances, upon the diligent Uſe of all appointed Means, ſo that they ſhall be preſerved from all dangerous and fatal Miſtakes and Errors, according to thoſe *Promiſes*, 1 *John* ii. 20, 27. *Pſal.* xxv. 12. and others in *p.* 72, 76. made to good Men in general.

Beside thoſe Scriptures, that run in the Form of *Promiſes*, there are others, which are Obſervations or Declarations of the Bleſſings that generally attend the ſeveral Exerciſes of Piety and Holineſs, as *Pſal.* cxi. 5. in *p.* 4. and *Prov.* xviii. 10. in *p.* 5. and moſt of thoſe collected out of the *Proverbs* and *Eccleſiaſtes*. But as theſe are Obſervations made under the Inſpiration of the Spirit of God, they give the ſame Encouragement to expect the Bleſſings mentioned in 'em, as if they were in the Form of *Promiſes*.

Some of the Texts do only expreſs the Experiences of good Men in Scripture, or their Expectations from

from God, as *Pſal.* xvi. 6. in *p.* 1. *Pſal.* xxiii. throughout, *p.* 3. and *Pſal.* lxxi. 20. in *p.* 25. of which Scriptures the ſame may be ſaid as of thoſe above, That as Holy Men therein ſpake under the Direction of the Spirit of God, and what they ſay of themſelves is recorded for our Inſtruction and Comfort, conſequently, other good Men may aſſure themſelves, in like Circumſtances, of the like Favour and Mercy. Thus whereas the Pſalmiſt expreſſes his Confidence in God's Help againſt all his Enemies, *Pſal.* cxviii. 6. the Apoſtle applies it to all Chriſtians, *Heb.* xiii. 6. *So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my Helper, and I will not fear what Man can do unto me.*

Some of the Texts are Petitions put up by Chriſt for his Church, as thoſe taken out of *John* xvii. Theſe give the ſame Encouragement as the *Promiſes* do; for we are aſſur'd, that whatever Chriſt asks for his People, is certainly granted.

The ſame may be ſaid, in ſome Degree, of the Prayers put up by other

other Saints in Scripture for themſelves and others, eſpecially the Prophetical Prayers, *Gen.* xlix. *Deut.* xxxiii. and in other Places. Since thoſe Prayers were deliver'd under the Inſpiration of the Spirit, we know they were agreeable to the Will of God; and ſo far as Circumſtances are the ſame, all other good Men may hope to be heard in asking the ſame Bleſſings of God. But of this ſort I've taken but few, both becauſe it's more difficult rightly and with Judgment to apply them, and leſt I ſhould too much ſwell this Collection.

THE Bleſſings promis'd are either of a Temporal, or of a Spiritual and Eternal Nature: It may be neceſſary to lay down ſome Rules to direct the ſerious Chriſtian in the right Application of theſe different ſorts of *Promiſes*.

AS to the *Promiſes* of Temporal Bleſſings, and thoſe that relate to Temporal Evils, it is acknowledged by all, they are not to be underſtood Abſo-

Abſolutely or Univerſally, but with the Limitation, As far as may be for God's Glory and our Good, both which are, in effect, One. Nor will theſe Limitations leſſen their Value with any thinking ſerious Perſon. For all Outward Things are of ſuch a nature, as to be capable of being either Good or Evil to us, as Circumſtances vary. Riches, though in ſome Circumſtances they may be very Uſeful and Valuable, in which Caſe God will beſtow 'em according to the Tenour of his *Promiſes*; yet in others, they may be, and often prove, very pernicious: No wiſe Man, in that Caſe, would deſire them. Thus Afflictions, in ſome Inſtances, may be of the greateſt Advantage to us. Then they are Mercies: The Inflicting 'em is a Token of Favour, and the Preventing 'em would be a Judgment inſtead of fulfilling a Promiſe. Now it muſt be allowed, that of all theſe Circumſtances, the Infinitely Wiſe and Good God is the beſt Judge; ſince he has before him, in one View, the whole Compaſs of every Caſe, in all

all its Circumſtances, and is more concern'd and watchful for our Good, than we can be our ſelves. The *Promiſes* therefore relating to theſe Things, ſhould not lie by neglected; but we ſhould fix our Faith upon 'em for the Mercies we want, with a firm Dependence upon the Power and Faithfulneſs of God, tho' with an intire Submiſſion to his ſuperior Wiſdom, to chuſe what is beſt for us. I verily believe, Chriſtians often deprive themſelves even of Temporal Favours from God, for want of a more frequent ſtedfaſt Exerciſe of Faith upon the *Promiſes* relating to theſe Things. They either ask not, or not *in Faith*, and therefore *receive nothing from God*, Jam. i. 6, 7. Or, they deſire and ask, but not for right Ends (to take notice of another Limitation hinted at by the ſame Apoſtle, *Jam.* iv. 3.) not for God's Honour, but *to conſume it upon their Luſts*, and ſo *they ask amiſs*, and therefore *receive not*. This Collection therefore, will give great Aſſiſtance to the Faith of Chriſtians,

when

when they obſerve how full and expreſs the *Promiſes* are, and how ſuitable to their ſeveral Exigencies, even in Things concerning this Life.

IT may be objected to many of the Texts, That they are taken out of the Old Teſtament, and were *Promiſes* made to the *Jews* under a Diſpenſation, wherein a greater Streſs is laid upon Temporal Bleſſings, than under the Goſpel; and, conſequently, that Chriſtians can't expect ſo much from thoſe *Promiſes*.

I ANSWER, That it is true, the Goſpel has a much greater Tendency to draw our Affections from, and leſſen our Regard to Outward Felicity and Proſperity, than the Law; ſince it has brought in a better Hope, and gives more clear Diſcoveries and more full Aſſurances of Spiritual and Eternal Bleſſings, and recommends theſe as our main Concern: And therefore, our Deſires and Expectations of Temporal Bleſſings, ought to be very moderate, and bear no Proportion with our Concern for Spiritual. But yet, that Chriſtians may

take Comfort in, and apply to themſelves the *Promiſes* of the Old Teſtament, and in Things relating to this Life, is evident from that Declaration of the Apoſtle, 1 *Tim.* iv. 8. *Godlineſs is profitable unto all Things, having Promiſe of the Life that now is, and of that which is to come.* Where the Apoſtle affirms not only, that Godlineſs is profitable to this, as well as another Life, but that it has *Promiſes* relating to both; by which it is probable, he meant thoſe of the Old Teſtament, a great Part of the New being not then committed to Writing, or not publiſh'd among the Churches. Beſides, as was obſerv'd before, the *Promiſes* made in the Old Teſtament, the Apoſtle applies to Chriſtians, and that upon the Principle above-mention'd *Rom.* xv. 4. An Inſtance of which we have, among others, in his preſſing Obedience to Parents on Chriſtians, *Eph.* vi. 2, 3. from the Temporal *Promiſe* annex'd to the Fifth Commandment, deliver'd to the *Jews.* To which may be added, That there are many

ny *Promiſes* of Temporal Bleſſings to be found in the Goſpel, as full and as expreſſive, as thoſe in the Old Teſtament, as will appear upon the Peruſal of this Collection.

NOR do I think the Caſe of good Men under the Law ſo different from that of Chriſtians, with relation to Outward Bleſſings, as ſome may apprehend. It is plain, thoſe *Promiſes* were not to Them abſolute or univerſal, but to be underſtood with the ſame Limitations as now; and that in thoſe Times as well as ſince, the Righteous were frequently exercis'd with ſevere Afflictions, and the Wicked had many times a greater Share of Outward Proſperity than even the beſt of Men: The want of a due Attention to which, was the Reaſon of the heavy Cenſures *Job* met with from his Friends. The Sentences therefore which in *Job*, in the *Proverbs*, and other Places, expreſs the Earthly Advantages attending Righteouſneſs in its ſeveral Branches, and the ill Conſequences of Vice, are not to be look'd upon as univerſal Poſi-

tions, but rather as Obſervations of the proper Tendency of Virtue and Vice, and their natural Connexion with ſuch and ſuch Benefits and Miſchiefs, tho' liable to ſome Exceptions in particular Caſes, as moſt general Obſervations and Maxims are. And there is now the ſame Connexion eſtabliſh'd by God in the Courſe of Things between moral Good and Evil, and ſeveral Advantages and Miſchiefs, tho' ſubject to ſuch Variations as God, in his wiſe Providence, ſees fit to make from his more ſettled Rules.

AS to the *Promiſes* of Spiritual and Eternal Bleſſings, they are to be apply'd according to the Tenor of the Goſpel. It is to Faith, Repentance, Love and ſincere Obedience, that the *Promiſes* in general are made of Pardon, Grace, and Glory; as appears from a great Multitude of Texts here collected. And, indeed, without theſe Diſpoſitions, none can juſtly lay claim to any of the Temporal *Promiſes*. But becauſe, in many Caſes, a

ſeri-

ſerious Perſon may be doubtful, whether he is converted or not, whether there be in him that Faith, Repentance, and Holineſs, which may be a Proof that he is in a State of Favour with God, and ſo intitled to the *Promiſes*; I obſerve, That as there is a Difference between Grace begun, in its firſt Exerciſes, and when it is arrived to a confirm'd Habit; ſo many of the *Promiſes* are made to the firſt Beginnings and Exerciſes of Grace in praying and ſeeking after God, in the Uſe of appointed Means, in turning from Sin, and coming to Chriſt. Thus the *Promiſes* of a new Heart are made to thoſe who inquire after God, *Ezek.* xxxvi. 26, 37. of Wiſdom to them that ſearch for it, *Prov.* ii. 4, 5. of the Spirit to them that ask it, *Luke* xi. 13. and of Reſt in Chriſt to them that being weary and heavy laden, come to him, *Mat.* xi. 28. Which therefore every one who finds in himſelf thoſe Beginnings of Grace, may apply to himſelf as an Encouragement to go on.

IT is alſo to be obſerv'd, That the other *Promiſes* of Divine Influences, of the Increaſe of Grace, of Preſervation from Sin, of Grace to perſevere to the End, *&c.* and ſo of everlaſting Life and Glory, tho' every ſincere Chriſtian may apply them, and depend upon them; yet they all ſuppoſe the diligent Uſe of all the Means of Grace, Watchfulneſs, a conſtant Application to, and Dependence upon, the Strength of Chriſt, and the Grace of his Holy Spirit, and a ſincere Regard to all the other Duties of the Goſpel; as appears from *John* xv. 4, 10. and many other Paſſages to be found in this Collection, eſpecially in the latter Part.

TO obtain the Comfort of the *Promiſes* in the Second Part, every one muſt ſee, that they be in a good Degree poſſeſs'd of the Graces, and that they diligently perform the Duties, to which the *Promiſes* are made; and that from a Principle of Faith in Chriſt, and Love to God, expreſs'd in an habitual Care and Endeavour to pleaſe him. For, whatever Duty

we

we do, without a real Regard to God therein, depending upon Chriſt for Acceptance, *in whom all the Promiſes are Yea and Amen*, we can expect no Reward from Him. God may juſtly reject ſuch a Claim with, *Did ye it at all to me, even to me?* And for the ſame Reaſon, the obſerving of ſome Duties, while we knowingly allow our-ſelves in Acts of Diſobedience to other Commands, will not ſupport our Claim to the *Promiſes*, becauſe if we acted with a ſincere Reſpect to God, we ſhould ſhew the ſame Regard to all his known Laws, *Jam.* ii. 10, 11.

AS a Chriſtian ought to be concern'd not only for himſelf, but for the whole Church of God, and the Intereſt of Chriſt's Kingdom here on Earth; I thought it very neceſſary to lay before him, what the Scripture affords for the raiſing of his Hopes, and encouraging his Prayers upon thoſe important Subjects. And this is the Deſign of that Collection of Texts in the *Appendix*. But this I

found more difficult than any other Part whatſoever. For in ſearching the Scripture upon thoſe Subjects, I met with ſo many Paſſages that had a relation to the State of the Church, that a complete Collection of them was inconſiſtent with my intended Brevity; and many of the Prophecies were ſo difficult to be underſtood, that it could not be expected, that the Generality of Chriſtians ſhould know how to make uſe of them. I have, however, endeavoured to avoid both theſe Inconveniences, by ſelecting thoſe Texts, which are moſt full to my Purpoſe, and moſt eaſy to be apprehended by an attentive Reader; hoping, that thoſe Scriptures being here laid together, which treat of the ſame Subject, they would mutually illuſtrate and explain one another.

I AM ſenſible that many of the Texts I have brought, which foretell the Enlargement and Glory of the Church, have already had, in ſome Degree, their Accompliſhment in the Converſion of the Gentiles to the Chri-

Christian Faith; but upon a thorow Consideration of several of the Prophecies concerning the spreading of the Gospel throughout all Nations, the Subjection of all Kings to the Authority of Christ, and the glorious State of the Church in the latter Days; as *Psal.* lxxxvi 9. *Isa.* lxvi. 18. *Dan* vii. 27. *Zech.* xiv. 9, *&c.* It appears to me, there's still to be expected a fuller Accomplishment of them, than has yet been. But which have been already fulfilled, and which still remain to be so, I leave to every one's Judgment upon considering and comparing the Texts.

Some of the Texts I have applied to the Church in general, are by some Interpreters understood of the Church of the *Jews* when converted to Christ in the latter Ages of the World; as *Isa.* iv. 3. xxvii. 6. lx. and lxii. Nor do I deny, but it is probable, that People is more immediately pointed at in those Prophecies. But as the Gentile and Jewish Church will then be one, there will be a Communication of Privileges

and Glory, and, conſequently, in whatever Meaſures the Spirit of God is pour'd out, and the Glory of God manifeſted among the *Jews*, when converted, the Gentile Church will enjoy their Share of the Benefit; for, *If the Fall of them be the Riches of the World, and the Diminiſhing of them the Riches of the Gentiles, how much more their Fulneſs?* Rom. xi. 12.

AS to the Converſion of the *Jews*, it has indeed been the Opinion of many learned Men, that nothing more is to be expected, than what has already been done in the ſeveral, but eſpecially the firſt, Ages of Chriſtianity; but I don't ſee what Senſe can be made of the Eleventh Chapter to the *Romans*, but upon the Suppoſition of a further and more general Converſion of the *Jews*, even of that Part of the *Jewiſh* Nation, which were then cut off from the true Church for their Infidelity: And as the Apoſtle applies to this Purpoſe a Paſſage quoted out of one of the Prophets, it ſeems to me to ſerve as a Key for the right underſtanding a great

great Number of Places in the Prophets, concerning the State of the *Jews* in the latter Days; a great Part of which I have therefore collected, or referr'd to in the laſt Section. I know, indeed, thoſe Prophecies are ſuppos'd by *Grotius*, and other learned Commentators, to have been fulfill'd by the Return of the *Jews* from the *Babyloniſh* Captivity, the Favour they obtain'd from ſeveral Princes, and the Victories gain'd by the *Maccabees* over the Enemies of the *Jews*. And, perhaps, the Foretelling of thoſe remarkable Events, was in part the Deſign of at leaſt ſome of thoſe Prophecies. But they muſt be allow'd alſo to have had a further View, if we conſider the low, afflicted, and perſecuted State of the *Jewiſh* Nation moſt part of the Time after their Return to their own Land, under the *Perſian*, *Grecian*, and at length the *Roman* Empire, and the Corruptions and Diſorders that crept into, and at laſt quite over-run their Church, of which Dr. *Prideaux* has given a very

full

full Account in his excellent Hiſtory. Now this no ways agrees with thoſe ſublime and lively Deſcriptions of the Peace, Proſperity, Holineſs, and flouriſhing Condition both of their Church and State, foretold in thoſe Prophecies, as particularly in *Jer.* xxx. 9, 16. *Ezek.* xxxiv. 28. and xxxvi. 11. *Joel* iii. 17, 20, *&c.* Beſides that, in many of thoſe Prophecies, the Latter Days, or the Days of the *Meſſiah* are expreſly pointed at, as the Time of their Accompliſhment. This has therefore led many to apply all thoſe Paſſages to the Gentile Church, which they ſuppoſe to be ſpoken of under Names and Characters proper to the *Jewiſh* Church, as being typified by it. But whoever will carefully obſerve the Connexion of the ſeveral Parts of thoſe Prophecies, muſt acknowledge, that the *Jewiſh* Nation is in ſome of the Verſes plainly ſpoken of, and that in other Verſes of the ſame Context, the *Promiſes* of Converſion and Reſtoration to their own Land, are made to the very ſame Perſons; of

which

which ſee Inſtances in the Chapters above-mention'd, and in *Hoſea* ii. and iii.

THERE are many, indeed, of thoſe who expect a more general Converſion of the *Jews*, that yet will not admit of their Reſtoration to their own Land, but ſuppoſe, they ſhall be, upon their Converſion, imbodied with the ſeveral Nations among which they live. But in thoſe Prophecies concerning them, which evidently refer to the Goſpel-Times, there are ſeveral Paſſages which ſpeak ſo fully and poſitively of their Return to their own Country, and that *Jeruſalem* ſhall be rebuilt and reinhabited by them, that it ſeems to me impoſſible to underſtand them in any other than the literal Senſe, without doing them great Violence; as *Jer.* xxxii. 41. and xxxiii. 16. *Ezek.* xxxvi. 11, 24, 28. xxxvii. 25. *Zech.* xii. 6. xiv. 11, *&c.* It is beyond my preſent Deſign, and the Compaſs of this *Introduction*, to give all the Reaſons that incline me to theſe Sentiments: They that

pleaſe

pleaſe to ſearch further into the Matter, may conſult Dr. *Whitby* and other learned Writers. I ſhall conclude what I have to ſay upon this Head, with recommending it to Chriſtians, to make uſe of theſe Texts to raiſe their Hopes and Expectations of thoſe future happy Times, when the Goſpel ſhall be preach'd more univerſally throughout the World, the Chriſtian Church receive a vaſt Acceſſion by the Calling of the *Jews*, and the Coming in of the Fulneſs of the Gentiles, and Holineſs, Peace and Love, ſhall flouriſh, probably, in a greater meaſure than ever, at leaſt ſince the Apoſtles Times. Let this be the Subject of their daily and moſt fervent Prayers, and theſe *Promiſes* be made uſe of as Pleas to inforce their Petitions, and ſupport their Faith.

THO' this Collection has coſt me not a little Time and Pains, I think it very well beſtow'd, not only upon the Account of the Advantage I have my ſelf receiv'd from the Study

dy

dy of the *Promiſes*, and the Aſſiſtance I ſtill expect from this Book, for my private Thoughts and Compoſures for the Pulpit, by having it continually before me; but alſo in hopes it may be uſeful to others in ſeveral reſpects, for promoting the Holineſs and Comfort of Chriſtians. Here they have before them in one View the Riches of the Covenant of Grace; Here are all the ſtrongeſt Arguments to perſuade to real Religion, to recommend every Duty, and to ſupport in every afflicted and perplexed Caſe. This Book may be very uſeful to aſſiſt in Prayer, both for the Reaſons before-mention'd, and alſo becauſe from hence one may be furniſh'd with Variety of proper Matter and Expreſſion upon all the Caſes we are concern'd to repreſent to God. And as the Study of theſe *Promiſes* would be to the Advantage of all ſorts of Perſons, it might be a very uſeful and eaſy Exerciſe for Children to be imploy'd in learning ſome of the plaineſt Texts under thoſe Heads which are moſt proper for

for them, and to queſtion one another upon them, being inſtructed by their Teachers in their Senſe and Uſe. In this Way the Directors of the Education of Children in the Charity-Schools, may make this Book ſerve good Purpoſes, for the Inſtruction and Improvement of their Children in the Knowledge of the Scriptures. And I know no better Way of inriching the Minds of Children with uſeful and ſolid Knowledge, than by making 'em well acquainted with the Scriptures themſelves, thoſe pure unmixed Fountains of Excellent and Divine Wiſdom, and treaſuring up in their Memories a great Number of ſelect Scriptures moſt ſuited to their Capacity and Uſe. For this end, I have frequently thought of making ſome proper Collections, particularly for the Benefit of the Charity-School at St. *Alban*'s, and of all other Children, whoſe Parents or Teachers ſhall think fit to make uſe of them; which, perhaps, I may hereafter finiſh, if this meet with Acceptance.

If we would reap the Comfort and Benefit of these *Promises*, it is not enough that we have them by us, or now and then look into them; but we must throughly acquaint ourselves with 'em, store 'em up in our Memories, and be often meditating upon them, that they may be ready for Use, when we most want them. And whatever Pains we may be at on this Account, the Pleasure and Advantage we shall receive, will be a sufficient Recompence: For these are *pleasant Words*, that *are as a Honey-comb; sweet to the Soul, and Health to the Bones*, Prov. xvi. 24. and therefore well deserve to be *bound upon our Fingers, and written upon the Table of our Hearts*, Prov. vii. 3. And would serious Christians make the *Promises* the frequent Subject of their Conversation together, and at the same time take notice of the several Instances wherein they have been made good to themselves, and others within their Observation, it would both impress them upon their Memories, and very much increase

their

their Force and Influence upon their Hearts.

But Care muſt be taken to underſtand them in their true Senſe, and rightly to apply them. Miſtaken Apprehenſions of Scripture have often been the Cauſe of Peoples deceiving themſelves with ungrounded Comforts and Expectations; or at leaſt, they have not built their Comforts upon proper Texts, tho' they may have had ſufficient Foundation for 'em in other Places. The comparing one Scripture with another, as they lie here together, will be, in many Caſes, of great Uſe to aſſiſt in the right Underſtanding them. And in moſt Inſtances, it will be ſtill a further Advantage to turn to the Place quoted, and conſider the Circumſtances of the Text, and its Connexion with the Context. This will ſhew how far there is an Agreement of your Caſe with that referr'd to in the Text, and, conſequently, how far the *Promiſe* is to be applied, whether abſolutely, and in its whole Extent, or only in ſome Degree, and with Limitations.

In particular Caſes, we may draw Comfort, not only from the *Promiſes* peculiar to that Caſe, but alſo from thoſe that are of a more general Nature. As under Sickneſs, we may have Relief, not only from thoſe Scriptures which expreſly relate to that Circumſtance; but alſo from the *Promiſes* relating to *Trouble in general*, and the Aſſurances of God's *Love*, *Care*, Readineſs to *help* his People, *&c.* which the *Table of Contents* will eaſily direct to.

That we may have the Comfort of the *Promiſes*, a ſteady Exerciſe of Faith is above all Things neceſſary. For this purpoſe, we muſt impreſs upon our Minds the Power, Goodneſs, and Faithfulneſs of God, and the Experience of good Men in every Age; and by this means, and by an attentive Conſideration of the *Promiſes*, *ſuck at thoſe Breaſts of Conſolation 'till we are ſatisfied*, Iſa. lxvi. 11. But at the ſame Time our Eyes muſt be fixed upon the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, as the only Foundation of our Hopes, in and thro' whom alone all

the

the *Promiſes* are made good to us; and upon the Holy Spirit the Comforter, that thro' his powerful Influences, we may rightly underſtand and apply, firmly believe and clearly diſcover the Excellency of the *Promiſes*, and ſo taſte that the Lord is gracious.

Constantly plead the *Promiſes* with God in Prayer. He has thereby bound himſelf to his People, as with a Note under his Hand. Go with it therefore to God, firmly depending upon his Faithfulneſs; He will acknowledge his own Handwriting, and anſwer your Demands accordingly. Reſt your-ſelf therefore upon God, and wait patiently for him, being aſſur'd he'll not be unmindful of his Promiſe; but leave it to his infinite Wiſdom to fulfil it, in that Way, and at that Time, he ſees beſt.

But remember, The *Promiſes* of God do not diſcharge from, but encourage and oblige to, the diligent Uſe of all proper and lawful Means. Chriſt has promiſed Food and Raiment;

ment; but the Slothful and Careleſs muſt not expect the Benefit of that Promiſe. The ſame may be ſaid of the Spiritual Bleſſings promiſed. *The Soul of the Slothful deſireth, and hath nothing; but the Soul of the Diligent ſhall be made fat*, Prov. xiii. 4.

TO conclude; Let the Chriſtian live a Life of Faith upon the *Promiſes*. A great Part of the Riches of the Nation at this Day, conſiſts in the Credit that is given to Notes, Bonds, Aſſignments, *&c.* I am ſure the Riches of the Chriſtian lie chiefly in the Aſſignments he has under God's Hand, of the moſt valuable Bleſſings both of this and a better Life. Let him then know how to value theſe as the trueſt Riches, and to make uſe of them upon all Occaſions; he'll find no Want of any good Thing. If he has it not in Hand, he has it in the Promiſe ready whenever he needs it. So that he may live intirely free from Solicitude and anxious Care, committing himſelf, and all his Concerns, to that God who careth for him.

I AM willing to take this Opportunity, of recommending it to thoſe Young Perſons, for whoſe Benefit this Collection was firſt undertaken, to perſevere in their Endeavours to improve themſelves and one another in the Knowledge of the *Promiſes* and other Parts of Scripture, which may be moſt uſeful to them, that *the Word of Chriſt may dwell in them richly in all Wiſdom*; and to Others, eſpecially of their Age, to imitate their Example in the ſame commendable Way of imploying their Time. To how much better Account will this turn, than the Vanities that ordinarily fill up the Converſation of Youth, or thoſe wrangling Diſputes and Controverſies, which eat out the Heart of ſerious practical Religion! The Advantage which thoſe who have try'd this Courſe, have reap'd from it, ſufficiently encourages their Perſeverance in it. May they and all others, who with them delight in and ſearch after the Treaſures of Divine Wiſdom in the Scriptures, not only have their Minds beautified and

and inrich'd with it, but feel its Influence in their Hearts and Lives. May they be *filled with the Knowledge of the Will of God, in all Wisdom and Spiritual Understanding, that they may walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good Work, and increasing in the Knowledge of God.*

THE

THE CONTENTS.

PART I.

Containing the ſeveral BLESSINGS *promiſed to the* GOOD.

CHAP. I.

PROMISES *of* TEMPORAL BLESSINGS.

SECT. I. General Promiſes 1
II. *Promiſes of* Temporal Bleſſings *in General* 3
III. *Particularly of* Food 4
Raiment 5
IV. *(a) Of* Long Life ibid.
Health 6

(a) Vide Eph. vi. 3. *in p.* 199. & Deut. xxv. 15. *p.* 226.

V. (b) *Of* Safety 7
Quiet Sleep 8
VI. Protection 9
VII. (c) Peace 12
VIII. Direction ibid.
IX. (d) Honour 13
X. (e) Succeſs *and* Proſperity 15
XI. (f) Plenty *and* Riches 16
XII. Children 18
XIII. *A* Bleſſing *upon all a good Man has* 19
XIV. (g) *A* Bleſſing *upon his* Children 20
XV. *A* Bleſſing *upon his* Family 22

CHAP. II. PROMISES *relating to the* TROUBLES *of* LIFE.

I. *In general,*
Of Preſervation from Trouble 23
Of Deliverance out of it 24
(h) *Of Support under it* 26
II. Promiſes relating to Sickneſs 30
In Child-bearing 32
In Old-Age ibid.
III. *Of* Deliveran. *from* Famine & Want 33
IV. *From* War 34
(i) *And* Enemies 36

(b) *Vide Promiſes of* Protection, *p.* 9. *and of* Peace, *p.* 12. (c) *Vide* Prov. iii. 2. *p.* 6. (d) *Vide* Prov. xxi. 21. *p.* 2. & Prov. viii. 18. *p.* 17. (e) *Vide* Deut. xxix. 9. *p.* 158. 1 Kings ii. 3. *p.* 159. Joſh. i. 8. *p.* 188. (f) *Vide* Prov. xxii. 4. *p.* 14. (g) *Vide* Iſa. lxv. 23. *p.* 15. (h) *Vide* Sanctified Afflict. *p.* 92. & God's Mercy, Help, *and* Care, *p.* 103. (i) *Vide* Pſal. cxxxviii. 7. *p.* 28.

V. *From* (*k*) Oppreſſ. & Injuſtice 39
VI. *From* Slanders *and* Reproach 40
VII. *From* Witchcraft 42
VIII. Promiſes *to the* (*l*) Stranger & Exile *ib.*
IX. (*m*) *To the* Poor & Helpleſs *ib.*
X. *To the* Fatherleſs & Widow 44
XI. *To the* Childleſs 45
XII. *To the* Priſoner & Captive 46
XIII. Promiſes *of* Deliverance *fr.* Death 47

CHAP. III. Promises *of* Spiritual Blessings *in this* Life.

I. *In general* 48
II. (*n*) *Of* Juſtification 50
(*o*) Pardon *of* Sin 51
Of the moſt heinous Sins 54
Of all Sins ibid.
Of Backſlidings ibid.
Pardon *thro'* Chriſt ibid.
Reconciliation 57
III. Adoption 58
IV. Union & Commun. *with the* Church 60
V. Free Acceſs *to* God *with* Acceptance 62
VI. (*p*) *Of* Hearing Prayer 63
VII. (*q*) *Of* Sanctifying Grace *in general* 66

(*k*) *V.* Pr. *To the* Poor, *p.* 42. *to the* Fatherleſs, *p.* 44. (*l*) *Vide* Pr. *to the* Captiv. *p.* 46. (*m*) *Vide* Oppreſſion. *p.* 39. & Pr. *to the* Meek, *p.* 232. & Pſal. cxxxii. 15. *p.* 4 Iſa. xxv. 4. *p.* 28. (*n*) *Vide* Pr. *to* Faith, *p.* 146. & 1 *Cor.* vi. 11. *p.* 68. (*o*) *Vide* Prom. *of* God's Mercy, *p.* 102. & *to* Repentance, *p.* 150. & Pſal. ciii. 3. (*p*) *Vide* Prom. *to* Prayer, *p.* 174. (*q*) Col. i. 22. *p.* 58. John xv. 2. *p.* 82.

VIII. *Particularly, Of* Converting Grace 69
Of the Grace of Repentance 70
Of the Grace of Faith 71
Of Grace to fear God 72
IX. *Of* Knowledge ibid.
Wisdom 75
(r) Divine Teaching ibid.
Divine Guidance 76
X. *Of* Divine Ordinances 77
A Blessing upon them 79
XI. *Grace against* Sin & Temptation
To mortify Sin 81
Against Temptation 83
To preserve from the Inticements of Sinners ibid.
Victory over the World 84
Victory over the Devil 85
XII. Strength, Courage, & Resolution ibid.
XIII. Fruitfulness & Increase *of* Grace 87
Particularly in Old Age 88
The Grace of Meekness 89
XIV. (s) Grace *to* persevere 90
XV. Sanctified Afflictions 92
XVI. Grace *to the* Children *of* Believers 96
XVII. *An* Interest *in* God,
(t) *As our God* 97
As our Portion 98
Our Glory 99

(r) *Vide* Pr. *of the* Spirit's Teaching, *p.* 117. (s) *V.* Pr. that God will not forsake, &c. *p.* 106. (t) Ezek. xi. 20. *p.* 70. Zec. xiii. 9. *p.* 95. Joel ii. 27. *p.* 100.

(u) *Of his Presence* 99
His Love 100
His Mercy 102
His Help 103
(w) *His Care* 104
His Covenanting w. his People 105
That God will not forsake 'em 106
XVIII. *An* Intereſt *in* Chriſt 108
All Grace from him 109
Redemption by him ibid.
Life from him 111
His Interceſſion 112
His Love 113
His Care of his Church 114
His Preſence with his People 115
XIX. Promiſes *of the* Spirit ibid.
His Teaching 117
His Help in Prayer 118
To witneſs our Adoption 119
To ſeal our Redemption ibid.
To be our Comforter 120
Joy in the Holy Ghoſt ibid.
XX. *The* Miniſtry *of* Angels ibid.
XXI. *That we ſhall be Kings*, &c. *to God* 121
XXII. Peace *of* Conſcience 122
Comfort and Hope 123
XXIII. (x) Delight *and* Joy *in* God 125
XXIV. (y) Support *in* Death 128

(u) 1 Joh. iv. 15. *p.* 149. (w) Mal. iii. 17. *p.* 194.
(x) Jer. xxxi. 12. *p.* 88. (y) 1 Cor. iii. 22. *p.* 3.

CHAP. IV. PROMISES *of* Blessings *in the* Other World.

I. *(z)* Deliverance *from* Hell 130
II. Happiness *immediately after* Death 131
III. *A Glorious* Resurrection 132
IV. Everlasting Happiness *in* Heaven 137
Particularly, Freedom from Sorrow, and great Joy 141
Glory 142
A Kingdom 143
(a) An Inheritance, the Enjoyment of God, & (b) Eternal Life 144

PART II. PROMISES *to several* GRACES *and* DUTIES.

CHAP. I. PROMISES *to* Duties *of the* FIRST TABLE.

I. *To (c)* Faith, *particularly in* Christ 146
Confessing Christ 149
II. Repentance 151
To them that mourn for the Wickedness of the Land 154
To Repentance in Affliction ibid.
To Confession of Sin 155

(z) John iii. 18. *p.* 147. (*a*) Heb. ix. 15. *p.* 110. (*b*) Tit. iii. 7. *p.* 51. John x. 28. *p.* 90. (*c*) *Vide* Justification, *p.* 50. Gal. iii. 26. *p.* 59. Eph. iii. 12. *p.* 62. John vii. 38. *p.* 178. 1 Pet. i. 8. *p.* 128. 1 Cor. i. 21. Rom. i. 16. *p.* 185.

III. *(d)* Obedience 157
(e) Obeying Christ 162
IV. Sincerity *and* Uprightneſs 164
V. Love *to* God 166
To Chriſt 167
VI. *(f)* Truſting, Hoping, *&c. in* God 168
VI. *The* Fear *of* God 172
Honouring God 173
VII. *(g)* Prayer 174
Seeking God 176
Secret Prayer 177
Praiſing God ibid.
Deſires of Grace 178
VIII. Wiſdom *and* Knowledge 179
The Love and Study of Wiſd. 182
The Knowledge of God & Chr. 183
Learning from Chriſt 184
IX. Hearing & Reading *the* Word *of* God *ib.*
Loving the Word 187
Trembling at it ibid.
X. Meditation 188
XI. Faſting 190
Faſting in ſecret ibid.
XII. Baptiſm 191
XIII. *The* Lord's Supper 192
XIV. Good Diſcourſe 193
Government of the Tongue 195
XV. Watchfulneſs ibid.

(*d*) Deut. v. 33. *p.* 5. Deut. xxviii. 13. *p.* 13. Ex. xv. 26. *p.* 30. 1 Joh. iii. 22. *p.* 66. (*e*) John xii. 26. *p.* 14. (*f*) Pſal. xxxvii. 5. *p.* 15. Pſal. cxii. 7. *p.* 7. Pſal. lv. 22. *p.* 27. Nah. i. 7. Jer. xxxii. 18. *p.* 35. Pſal. xxxiii. 18. *p.* 104. (*g*) *Vide* Hearing Prayer, *p.* 63. Prov. xv. 8. *p.* 165.

XVI. Keeping Good Company 196
Avoiding Evil Company ibid.
XVII. Performing Oaths 197
XVIII. Keeping *the* Sabbath ibid.

CHAP. II. PROMISES *to* Duties *of the* SECOND TABLE.

I. Obedience *to* Parents 199
II. Good Education 200
The Correcting of Children 201
III. *A* Good Wife 202
IV. Faithful Servants 203
V. Good Kings *and* Magiſtrates 204
VI. Obedient Subjects 205
VII. Faithful Miniſters 206
VIII. (*h*) *To them that* receive *and* hearken *to* Miniſters 210
IX. Love *and* Unity ibid.
To the Peace-makers 211
Love to God's People ibid.
X. *The* Charitable 213
To Alms in ſecret 218
To ſupporting God's Worſhip and Miniſters ibid.
The Merciful 220
XI. Reproving faithfully 221
And regarding Reproof ibid.
XII. Forgiving Injuries 222
XIII. Chaſtity 223
Purity 224
XIV. Diligence ibid.

(*h*) Luke x. 5, 6.

Impro-

Improving Talents 225
Moderation in Sleep 226
XV. *The* Juſt *and* Honeſt ibid.
XVI. Truth 228
XVII. Candour *in* Judging *and* Speaking 229
XVIII. Contentment *and* Mortification 231

CHAP. III. PROMISES *to* Duties *belonging to* BOTH TABLES.

I. *To the* Meek 232
And the Humble 234
The Contrite and Mourners 235
II. *To them that ſuffer for* Righteouſneſs-ſake 236
That are unjuſtly excommunicated 238
III. Patience *and* Submiſſion 239
IV. (*i*) Perſeverance 241
To him that Overcometh 243

An APPENDIX *of* PROMISES *relating to the* State *of the* Church.

I. *Of the* Enlargement *of the* Church, *& Spreading the* Goſp. *&* Kingd. *of* Chr. *thro' the World* 245
II. *The* Glory *of the* Church 257
III. *Increaſe of* Light, *&c. &* Means *of* Grace 260
IV. *Incr. of* Purity, Holineſs, *&* Righteouſn. 261
V. Peace, Love *and* Unity *in the* Church 264
VI. Submiſſ. *&* Deſtr. *of* Enem. *of the* Chur. 266
Deſtruct. *of* Antichriſt, *of* Babylon, *&c.* 268
VII. Fav. *&* Subm. *of* Kings *to the* K. *of* Chr. 270
VIII. Security, Tranquil. *&* Proſp. *of Church* 271
IX. *The perpetual* Continuance *of the Church* 274
X. *The* Converſion *&* Reſtoration *of the Jews* 276

CONCLUSION.

That God *will perform all his* Promiſes 288

(*i*) Col. i. 22, 23. *p.* 58.

BRITISH 100077 MUSEUM

THE

THE Christian's Inheritance, OR, A COLLECTION OF THE *PROMISES.*

PART I.
The BLESSINGS *PROMISED to the Good.*

CHAP. I.
PROMISES of TEMPORAL BLESSINGS.

I.
GENERAL PROMISES *to the Good.*

PSAL. xvi. 6. The Lines are fallen unto me in pleasant Places, I have a goodly Heritage. *Psal.* lxxxiv. 11. The LORD GOD is a Sun and Shield: The LORD will give Grace and Glory; no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Eccl. viii. 12. Surely I know that it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

Eſ. iii. 10. Say ye to the righteous, that it ſhall be well with him, for they ſhall eat the Fruit of their Doings.

Pſ. lviii. 11. Verily there is a Reward for the righteous.

Pſ. v. 12. Thou, LORD, wilt bleſs the righteous, with Favour wilt thou compaſs him as with a Shield.

Pſ. iii. 8. Salvation belongeth unto the Lord, thy Bleſſing is upon thy People.

Prov. xxi. 21. He that followeth after Righteouſneſs and Mercy, findeth Life, Righteouſneſs and Honour.

Prov. x. 6. Bleſſings are upon the Head of the juſt. *v.* 24. The Deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted. *v.* 28. The Hope of the righteous ſhall be Gladneſs.

Prov. xi. 18. To him that ſoweth Righteouſneſs, ſhall be a ſure Reward. *v.* 19. Righteouſneſs tendeth to Life. *v.* 28. The righteous ſhall flouriſh as a Branch.

Prov. iii. 32. His Secret is with the righteous.

Prov. xii. 2. A good Man obtaineth Favour of the LORD.

Prov. xiii. 9. The Light of the righteous rejoyceth. *v.* 21. To the righteous good ſhall be repayed.

Pſ. xxiii.

Pſ. xxiii. 6. Surely Goodneſs and Mercy ſhall follow me all the Days of my Life; and I will dwell in the Houſe of the Lord for ever.

Rom. viii. 32. He that ſpared not his own Son, but deliver'd him up for us all, how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all Things?

1 *Cor.* iii. 21, 22. All Things are yours, whether *Paul*, or *Apollos*, or *Cephas*, or the World, or Life, or Death, or Things preſent, or Things to come, all are yours.

1 *Tim.* iv. 8. Godlineſs is profitable unto all Things, having the Promiſe of the Life that now is, and of that which is to come.

II.

Promises *of* Temporal Blessings *in general.*

Pſ. xxiii. 1. The LORD is my Shepherd, I ſhall not want. *v.* 5. Thou prepareſt a Table before me in the Preſence of mine Enemies: Thou anointeſt my Head with Oyl, my Cup runneth over.

Pſ. xxxiv. 9. There is no Want to them that fear him. *v.* 10. They that ſeek the LORD ſhall not want any good Thing.

Matt. vi. 33. Seek ye firſt the Kingdom of GOD, and his Righteouſneſs, and all theſe Things ſhall be added unto you.

Phil. iv. 19. My GOD ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his Riches in Glory by Chriſt Jeſus.

1 *Tim.* vi. 6. Godlineſs with Contentment is great Gain. *v.* 17. Who giveth us richly all Things to enjoy.

III.

Particularly of FOOD *and* RAIMENT.

Of Food. *Pſ.* xxxvii. 3. Truſt in the LORD and do good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the Land, and verily thou ſhalt be fed.

Pſ. cxi. 5. He hath given Meat unto them that fear him; he will ever be mindful of his Covenant.

Pſ. cxxxii. 15. I will abundantly bleſs her Proviſion, I will ſatisfy her Poor with Bread.

Pſ. cxlvii. 14. He filleth thee with the fineſt of the Wheat.

Prov. xiii. 25. The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his Soul.

Matt. vi. 26. Behold the Fowls of the Air, for they ſow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into Barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they.?

Joel ii. 26. And ye ſhall eat in Plenty and be ſatisfied.

Eſ. lxv. 13. Behold my Servants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: Behold my Servants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty.

Rai-

Raiment. *Matt.* vi. 25. I ſay unto you, Take no Thought for your Life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink; nor yet for your Body, what ye ſhall put on: Is not the Life more than Meat? And the Body than Raiment? *v.* 30. Wherefore if GOD ſo clothe the Graſs of the Field, which to Day is, and to Morrow is caſt into the Oven, ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little Faith? *v.* 31. Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eat? Or what ſhall we drink? Or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed? *v.* 32. For your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all theſe Things.

IV.

Promiſes of Long Life *and* Health.

Deut. v. 33. You ſhall walk in all the Ways which the LORD your GOD hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your Days in the Land, which ye ſhall poſſeſs.

Deut. vi. 2. That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy GOD, to keep all his Statutes and Commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy Son, and thy

Son's Son, all the Days of thy Life, and that thy Days may be prolonged.

Job v. 26. Thou ſhalt come to thy Grave in a full Age, like as a Shock of Corn cometh in, in his Seaſon.

Pſ. xxxiv. 12. What Man is he that deſireth Life, and loveth many Days, that he may ſee Good. *v.* 13. Keep thy Tongue from Evil, and thy Lips from ſpeaking Guile. *v.* 14. Depart from Evil and do Good, ſeek Peace and purſue it.

Pſ. xci. 16. With long Life will I ſatisfy him, and ſhew him my Salvation.

Prov. iii. 2. Length of Days, and long Life, and Peace ſhall they add to thee. *v.* 26. Length of Days is in her [Wiſdom's] right Hand.

Prov. ix. 11. By me thy Days ſhall be multiplied, and the Years of thy Life ſhall be increaſed.

Prov. x. 27. The Fear of the LORD prolongeth Days.

Health. *Pſ.* ciii. 3. Who forgiveth all thine Iniquities, who healeth all thy Diſeaſes. *v.* 4. Who redeemeth thy Life from Deſtruction. *v.* 5. Who ſatisfieth thy Mouth with good Things, ſo that thy Youth is renewed like the Eagles.

Prov. iii. 7. Be not wiſe in thine own Eyes: Fear the LORD, and depart from Evil.

Evil. *v.* 8. It ſhall be Health to thy Navel, and Marrow to thy Bones.

Prov. iv. 22. They are Life to them that find them, and Health to all their Fleſh.

V.

Promiſes of SAFETY.

Deut. xxxiii. 12. The beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in Safety by him; and the Lord ſhall cover him all the Day long.

Prov. xviii. 10. The Name of the LORD is a ſtrong Tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is ſafe.

Pſ. cxvi. 8. I have ſet the LORD always before me: Becauſe he is at my right Hand, I ſhall not be moved.

Pſ. cxii. 7. He ſhall not be afraid of evil Tidings; his Heart is fixed truſting in the LORD.

1 *Pet.* iii. 13. And who is he that will harm you, if ye be Followers of that which is good?

Job iv. 7. Remember I pray thee, Who ever periſhed, being innocent? Or where were the righteous cut off?

Job xi. 18. Thou ſhalt be ſecure, becauſe there is Hope.

Job v. 23. Thou ſhalt be in league with the Stones of the Field; and the Beaſts

of the Field ſhall be at Peace with thee.

Hoſ. ii. 18. And in that Day will I make a Covenant for them with the Beaſts of the Field, and with the Fowls of Heaven, and with the creeping Things of the Ground; and I will break the Bow, and the Sword, and the Battle out of the Earth, and will make them to lie down ſafely.

Ez. xxxiv. 25. I will make with them a Covenant of Peace, and will cauſe the evil Beaſts to ceaſe out of the Land, and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the Wilderneſs, and ſleep in the Woods. *v.* 28. And they ſhall no more be a Prey to the Heathen, neither ſhall the Beaſts of the Land devour them; but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make them afraid.

Gen. ix. 2. And the Fear of you, and the Dread of you ſhall be upon every Beaſt of the Earth, and upon every Fowl of the Air, upon all that moveth upon the Earth, and upon all the Fiſhes of the Sea, into your Hand are they delivered.

Quiet Sleep. *Job.* xi. 18. Thou ſhalt dig about thee, and thou ſhalt take thy Reſt in Safety. *v.* 19. Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid.

Pſ.

Pſ. iv. 8. I will both lay me down in Peace, and ſleep; for thou LORD only makeſt me dwell in Safety.

Pſ. cxxvii. 2. He giveth his beloved Sleep.

Prov. iii. 24. When thou lieſt down thou ſhalt not be afraid; yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy Sleep ſhall be ſweet.

VI.

Promiſes of PROTECTION.

1 *Sam.* ii. 9. He will keep the Feet of his Saints, and the wicked ſhall be ſilent in Darkneſs, for by Strength ſhall no Man prevail.

Pſ. xxvii. 1. The LORD is my Light, and my Salvation, whom ſhall I fear? The LORD is the Strength of my Life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

Pſ. xxxiv. 20. He keepeth all his Bones, not one of them is broken.

Pſ. xci. 1. He that dwelleth in the ſecret Place of the moſt High, ſhall abide under the Shadow of the Almighty. *v.* 2. I will ſay of the LORD he is my Refuge, and my Fortreſs; my GOD, in him will I truſt. *v.* 4. He ſhall cover thee with his Feathers, and under his Wings ſhalt thou truſt: His Truth ſhall be thy Shield and Buckler. *v.* 10. There ſhall no

evil befal thee, neither ſhall any Plague come nigh thy Dwelling.

Pſ. cxxi. 1. I will lift up mine Eyes unto the Hills, from whence cometh my Help.

v. 2. My Help cometh from the LORD which made Heaven and Earth.

v. 3. He will not ſuffer thy Foot to be moved: He that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

v. 4. Behold he that keepeth *Iſrael* ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleep.

v. 5. The LORD is thy Keeper: The LORD is thy Shade upon thy right Hand:

v. 6. The Sun ſhall not ſmite thee by Day, nor the Moon by Night.

v. 7. The LORD ſhall preſerve thee from all Evil: He ſhall preſerve thy Soul.

v. 8. The LORD ſhall preſerve thy going out and thy coming in, from this Time forth and even for evermore.

Pſ. cxxiv. 8. Our Help is in the Name of the LORD, who made Heaven and Earth.

Pſ. cxxv. 2. As the Mountains are round about *Jeruſalem*, ſo the LORD is round about his People, from henceforth even for ever.

Prov. iii. 23. Then ſhalt thou walk in thy Way ſafely, and thy Foot ſhall not ſtumble.

Prov. i. 33. But whoſo hearkneth unto me ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from Fear of Evil.

Eſ. iv. 5. And the LORD will create upon every Dwelling-place of Mount *Sion*, and upon her Aſſemblies a Cloud, and Smoke by Day; and the ſhining of a flaming Fire by Night, for upon all the Glory ſhall be a Defence. *v.* 6. And there ſhall be a Tabernacle for a Shadow in the Day-time from the Heat, and for a Place of Refuge, and for a Covert from Storm and Rain.

Eſ. xxxiii. 16. He ſhall dwell on high: his Place of Defence ſhall be the Munition of Rocks.

Eſ. xliii. 2. When thou paſſeſt through the Waters, I will be with thee; and through the Rivers, they ſhall not overflow thee: When thou walkeſt through the Fire, thou ſhalt not be burnt; neither ſhall the Flame kindle upon thee. *v.* 3. For I am the LORD thy GOD, the Holy One of *Iſrael*, thy Saviour.

Eſ. xxvii. 3. I the LORD do keep it. I will water it every Moment; leſt any hurt it, I will keep it Night and Day.

Zech. ii. 5. For I, ſaith the LORD, will be unto her a Wall of Fire round about, and will be the Glory in the midſt of her.

VII.

Promiſes of Peace.

Lev. xxvi. 6. And I will give Peace in the Land, and ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make you afraid; and I will rid evil Beaſts out of the Land, neither ſhall the Sword go through your Land.

Pſ. xxix. 11. The LORD will give Strength unto his People, the LORD will bleſs his People with Peace.

Pſ. cxxv. 5. Peace ſhall be upon *Iſrael.*

Pſ. cxix. 165. Great Peace have they which love thy Law, and nothing ſhall offend them.

Pſ. cxlvii. 14. He maketh Peace in thy Borders.

Eſ. xxvi. 12. LORD thou wilt ordain Peace for us; for thou alſo haſt wrought all our Works in us.

Eſ. xxxii. 18. My People ſhall dwell in a peaceable Habitation, and in ſure Dwellings, and in quiet Reſting-places.

VIII.

Direction.

Pſ. xxxvii. 23. The Steps of a good Man are ordered by the LORD; and he delighteth in his Way.

Pſ. xlviii. 14. He will be our Guide, even unto Death.

Pſ. lxxiii. 24. Thou ſhalt guide me with thy Counſel, and afterward receive me to Glory.

Prov. iii. 6. In all thy Ways acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy Paths.

Prov. xi. 5. The Righteouſneſs of the perfect ſhall direct his Way.

Prov. xvi. 9. A Man's Heart deviſeth his Way, but the LORD directeth his Steps.

Eſ. xxviii. 26. His GOD doth inſtruct him to Diſcretion, and doth teach him.

Eſ. xlii. 16. And I will bring the blind by a Way that they know not, I will lead them in Paths that they have not known. I will make Darkneſs Light before them, and crooked Things ſtrait. Theſe Things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

IX.

Honour.

Deut. xxviii. 13. And the LORD ſhall make thee the Head, and not the Tail; and thou ſhalt be above only, and thou ſhalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the Commandments of the LORD thy GOD, which I command thee this Day, to obſerve and to do them.

Pſ.

Pſ. cxii. 6. Surely he ſhall not be moved for ever, the righteous ſhall be in everlaſting Remembrance. *v.* 9. His Horn ſhall be exalted with Honour.

1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Them that honour me, I will honour.

Prov. xxii. 4. By Humility and the Fear of the LORD are Riches and Honour and Life.

Prov. iii. 16. In her left Hand are Riches and Honour.

Prov. iv. 8. Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee; ſhe ſhall bring thee to Honour, when thou doſt embrace her.

Prov. x. 7. The Memory of the juſt is bleſſed.

Prov. xiv. 19. The evil bow before the good, and the wicked at the Gates of the righteous.

Pſ. xci. 14. Becauſe he hath ſet his Love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath known my Name. *v.* 15. He ſhall call upon me, and I will anſwer him: I will be with him in Trouble, I will deliver him and honour him.

John xii. 26. If any Man ſerve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there ſhall alſo my Servant be: If any Man ſerve me, him will my Father honour.

Rev. iii. 9. Behold I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan (who ſay they are

Jews

Jews and are not, but do lie) to come and worſhip thee before thy Feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

X.

Success *and* Prosperity.

Pſ. i. 3. He ſhall be like a Tree planted by the Rivers of Water, that bringeth forth his Fruit in his Seaſon: His Leaf alſo ſhall not wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

Pſ. xxxvii. 5. Commit thy Way unto the LORD; truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring it to paſs.

Pſ. cxxviii. 2. Thou ſhalt eat the Labour of thine Hands: Happy ſhalt thou be, and it ſhall be well with thee.

Pſ. lvii. 2. I will cry unto GOD moſt high; unto GOD that performeth all Things for me.

Eſ. lxv. 21. And they ſhall build Houſes, and inhabit them, and they ſhall plant Vineyards, and eat the Fruit of them.

v. 22. They ſhall not build, and another inhabit; they ſhall not plant, and another eat; for as the Days of a Tree, are the Days of my People, and mine elect ſhall long enjoy the Work of their Hands.

v. 23. They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for Trouble: For they are

are the Seed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their Off-ſpring with them.

Job xi. 15. Thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear. *v.* 17. And thine Age ſhall be clearer than the Noon-day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the Morning.

Job xxii. 28. Thou ſhalt alſo decree a Thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed unto thee: And the Light ſhall ſhine upon thy Ways.

XI.

Plenty *and* Riches.

Deut. xi. 14. I will give you the Rain of your Land in his due Seaſon, the firſt Rain and the latter Rain; that thou may'ſt gather in thy Corn, and thy Wine, and thine Oyl. *v.* 15. And I will ſend Graſs in thy Fields for thy Cattle, that thou may'ſt eat and be full.

Deut. xxviii. 12. The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good Treaſure, the Heaven to give the Rain unto thy Land in his Seaſon, and to bleſs all the Work of thine Hand; and thou ſhalt lend unto many Nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

Deut:

Deut. xxx. 9. And the LORD thy GOD will make thee plenteous in every Work of thine Hand, in the Fruit of thy Body, and in the Fruit of thy Cattle, and in the Fruit of thy Land for good; for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy Fathers, *Deut.* xxviii. 11.

Job xxii. 24. Thou ſhalt lay up Gold as Duſt, and the Gold of *Ophir* as the Stones of the Brooks.

v. 25. —— And thou ſhalt have Plenty of Silver.

Pſal. cvii. 38. He bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly, and ſuffereth not their Cattle to decreaſe.

Pſal. cxii. 3. Wealth and Riches ſhall be in his Houſe, and his Righteouſneſs endureth for ever.

Prov. iii. 16. In her [*i. e.* Wiſdom's] left Hand are Riches and Honour.

Prov. viii. 18. Riches and Honour are with me; yea, durable Riches and Righteouſneſs.

v. 19. My Fruit is better than Gold, and my Revenue than choice Silver.

Prov. xv. 6. In the Houſe of the Righteous is much Treaſure.

Iſa. xxx. 23. Then ſhall he give the Rain of thy Seed, that thou ſhalt ſow the Ground withal, and Bread of the Increaſe of the Earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous:

teous: In that Day ſhall thy Cattle feed in large Paſtures.

XII.

Of CHILDREN.

Deut. vii. 13. He will love thee, and bleſs thee, and multiply thee: He will alſo bleſs the Fruit of thy Womb.

Deut. xxx. 9. And the LORD thy GOD will make thee plenteous —— in the Fruit of thy Body.

Job v. 25. Thou ſhalt know that thy Seed ſhall be great, and thine Off-ſpring as the Graſs of the Earth.

Pſal. cxxvii. 3. Lo Children are an Heritage of the LORD, and the Fruit of the Womb is his Reward.

v. 4. As Arrows in the Hands of a mighty Man, ſo are Children of the Youth.

v. 5. Happy is the Man that hath his Quiver full of them: They ſhall not be aſhamed, but they ſhall ſpeak with the Enemies in the Gate.

Pſal. cxvi. 14. The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more, you and your Children.

XIII.

A Blessing *upon all a good Man has.*

Ex. xxiii. 25. And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your GOD, and He ſhall bleſs thy Bread and thy Water.

Deut. xxvi. 11. And thou ſhalt rejoice in every good Thing, which the LORD thy GOD hath given unto thee, and unto thine Houſe.

Deut. xxviii. 3. Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the City, and Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the Field.

v. 4. Bleſſed ſhall be the Fruit of thy Body, and the Fruit of thy Ground, and the Fruit of thy Cattle; the Increaſe of thy Kine, and the Flocks of thy Sheep.

v. 5. Bleſſed ſhall be thy Basket and thy Store.

v. 6. Bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou comeſt in, and Bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt out.

v. 8. The LORD ſhall command a Bleſſing upon thee in thy Store-Houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine Hand unto: And he ſhall bleſs thee in the Land, which the LORD thy GOD giveth thee.

Pſal. xxxvii. 16. A little, that a righteous Man hath, is better than the Riches of many wicked.

Prov.

Prov. x. 22. The Bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no Sorrow with it.

Prov. xv. 16. Better is a little with the Fear of the LORD, than great Treaſure and Trouble therewith.

Eccleſ. ii. 26. GOD doth give to a Man that is good in his Sight, Wiſdom and Knowledge, and Joy: But to the Sinner he giveth Travel, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God.

Eccleſ. iii. 13. Alſo that every Man ſhould eat and drink, and enjoy the good of his Labour, it is the Gift of GOD.

Eccleſ. v. 19. Every Man, to whom God hath given Riches and Wealth, and hath given him Power to eat thereof, and to take his Portion, and to rejoice in his Labour; this is the Gift of God.

v. 20. For he ſhall not much remember the Days of his Life: Becauſe GOD anſwereth him in the Joy of his Heart.

XIV.

A Blessing *upon the* Children *of the Good.*

Deut. iv. 40. Thou ſhalt keep his Statutes —— that it may go well with thee and thy Children after thee, *Deut.* v. 29.

Prov.

Prov. xiii. 22. A good Man leaveth an Inheritance unto his Children's Children; and the Wealth of the Sinner is laid up for the Juſt.

Prov. xiv. 26. In the fear of the LORD is ſtrong Confidence; and his Children ſhall have a Place of Refuge.

Prov. xi. 21. The Seed of the Righteous ſhall be delivered.

Prov. xx. 7. The juſt Man walketh in his Integrity: His Children are bleſſed after him.

Pſal. cii. 28. The Children of thy Servants ſhall continue, and their Seed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

Pſal. cxii. 2. His Seed ſhall be mighty upon Earth: The Generation of the Upright ſhall be bleſſed.

Pſal. xxv. 13. His Seed ſhall inherit the Earth.

Pſal. xxxvii. 25. I have been young and now am old, yet have I not ſeen the Righteous forſaken, nor his Seed begging Bread.

v. 26. He is ever merciful and lendeth: And his Seed is bleſſed.

Pſal. cxlvii. 13. He hath Bleſſed thy Children within thee.

Jer. xxxii. 39. I will give them one Heart and one Way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their Children after them.

XV.

XV.

A Blessing *upon the* Families *of the Good.*

Job v. 24. Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy Tabernacle ſhall be in Peace; and thou ſhalt viſit thy Habitation and ſhalt not ſin.

Job viii. 6. If thou wert Pure and Upright; ſurely now He would awake for thee, and make the Habitation of thy Righteouſneſs proſperous.

v. 7. Though thy Beginning were ſmall, yet thy latter End ſhould greatly increaſe.

Pſal. cxxviii. 3. Thy Wife ſhall be as a fruitful Vine by the Sides of thine Houſe: Thy Children like Olive Plants round about thy Table.

v. 4. Behold thus ſhall the Man be bleſſed that feareth the LORD.

v. 5. The LORD ſhall bleſs thee out of *Sion:* And thou ſhalt ſee the good of *Jeruſalem* all the Days of thy Life.

v. 6. Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy Childrens Children, and Peace upon *Iſrael.*

Prov. iii. 33. He bleſſeth the Habitation of the Juſt.

Prov. xii. 7. The Houſe of the Righteous ſhall ſtand.

Prov. xiv. 11. The Tabernacle of the Upright ſhall flouriſh.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

PROMISES *relating to the* TROUBLES *of Life.*

I.

In General.

Of Preſervation from Trouble. JOB v. 19. He ſhall deliver thee in ſix Troubles; yea, in ſeven there ſhall no Evil touch thee.

Pſal. xxxi. 13. The LORD preſerveth the faithful.

Pſal. xxxii. 6. For this ſhall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a Time when thou mayſt be found: Surely in the Floods of great Waters they ſhall not come nigh unto him.

v. 7. Thou art my hiding Place, thou ſhalt preſerve me from Trouble: Thou ſhalt compaſs me about with Songs of Deliverance.

Pſal. xci. 10. There ſhall no Evil befal thee, neither ſhall any Plague come nigh thy Dwelling.

Prov. xii. 21. There ſhall no Evil happen to the Juſt.

Prov.

Prov. xvi. 19. The Way of the ſlothful Man is an Hedge of Thorns: But the Way of the Righteous is made plain.

Deliverance out of Trouble.

Job viii. 20. Behold, GOD will not caſt away a perfect Man, neither will he help the Evil-doers.

v. 21. Till he fill thy Mouth with laughing, and thy Lips with rejoicing.

Job xi. 16. Thou ſhalt forget thy Miſery, and remember it as Waters that paſs away.

Job xxxvi. 16. Even ſo would he have removed thee out of the ſtrait into a broad Place, where there is no Straitneſs; and that which ſhould be ſet on thy Table, ſhould be full of fatneſs.

Pſal. xxx. 5. His Anger endureth but a Moment: In his Favour is Life: Weeping may endure for a Night, but Joy cometh in the Morning.

Pſal. xxxiv. 19. Many are the Afflictions of the Righteous, but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

Pſal. xlii. 11. Why art thou caſt down, O my Soul? And why art thou diſquieted within me? Hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe Him, who is the Health of my Countenance, and my God.

Pſal. lxviii. 13. Tho' ye have lien among the Pots, yet ſhall ye be as the Wings

Wings of a Dove covered with Silver, and her Feathers with yellow Gold.

Pſal. lxxi. 20. Thou, which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore Troubles, ſhall quicken me again, and ſhall bring me up again from the Depths of the Earth.

Pſal. xviii. 27. Thou wilt ſave the afflicted People, but will bring down high Looks.

v. 28. For thou wilt light my Candle: The LORD my GOD will enlighten my Darkneſs.

Pſal. cxlvi. 8. The LORD openeth the Eyes of the Blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed down.

Pſal. cvii. 19. They cry unto the LORD in their Trouble; He delivereth them out of their Diſtreſſes.

Pſal. cxxvi. 5. They that ſow in Tears ſhall reap in Joy.

v. 6. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious Seed, ſhall doubtleſs come again with rejoicing, bringing his Sheaves with him.

Prov. xxi. 8. The Righteous is delivered out of Trouble, and the Wicked cometh in his ſtead.

Prov. xii. 13. The Wicked is ſnared by the Tranſgreſſion of his Lips: But the Juſt ſhall come out of Trouble.

Prov. xxiv. 16. A juſt Man falleth ſeven Times, and riſeth up again.

Jer. xxix. 11. I know the Thoughts that I think towards you, ſaith the LORD, Thoughts of Peace, and not of Evil, to give you an expected End.

Jer. xxxi. 12. Their Soul ſhall be as a watered Garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more.

v. 13. I will turn their Mourning into Joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their Sorrow.

Hoſ. vi. 1. Come and let us return unto the LORD, for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath ſmitten, and he will bind us up.

Support under Troubles.

Pſal. ix. 9. The LORD will be a Refuge for the oppreſſed, a Refuge in Times of Trouble.

Pſal. xxii. 24. He hath not deſpiſed nor abhorred the Affliction of the afflicted: Neither hath he hid his Face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

Pſal. xxvii. 14. Wait on the LORD: Be of good Courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine Heart: Wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

v. 12. When my Father and my Mother forſake me, then the LORD will take me up.

Pſal. xxxvii. 24. Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: For the LORD upholdeth him with his Hand.

v. 39.

v. 39. The Salvation of the Righteous is of the LORD, he is their Strength in the Time of Trouble.

Pſal. xviii. 2. The LORD is my Rock, and my Fortreſs, and my Deliverer: My God, my Strength, in whom I will truſt, my Buckler, and the Horn of my Salvation, and my high Tower.

Pſal. xlvi. 1. GOD is our Refuge and Strength, a very preſent Help in Trouble.

v. 2. Therefore will not we fear, though the Earth be removed, and tho' the Mountains be carried into the midſt of the Sea.

v. 3. Though the Waters thereof roar, and be troubled, though the Mountains ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. *Selah.*

Pſal. lv. 22. Caſt thy Burden upon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtain thee: He ſhall never ſuffer the Righteous to be moved.

Pſal. xxxi. 7. I will be glad and rejoice in thy Mercy: For thou haſt conſidered my Trouble; thou haſt known my Soul in Adverſities.

Ex. iii. 7. I have ſurely ſeen the Affliction of my People which are in *Egypt*, and have heard their Cry by reaſon of their Task-Maſters: For I know their Sorrows.

Pſal. xli. 1. Bleſſed is he that conſidereth the Poor; the LORD will deliver him in Time of Trouble.

Pſal. lxxi. 3. Thou haſt given Commandment to ſave me, for thou art my Rock and my Fortreſs.

Pſal. cxii. 4. Unto the Upright there ariſeth Light in the Darkneſs.

Pſal. cxxxvi. 23. Who remembred us in our low Eſtate, for his Mercy endureth for ever.

Pſal. cxxxviii. 7. Though I walk in the midſt of Trouble, thou wilt revive me: Thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine Hand againſt the Wrath of mine Enemies, and thy right Hand ſhall ſave me.

Pſal. lxxiii. 26. My Fleſh and my Heart faileth, but God is the Strength of my Heart.

Pſal. cxlv. 14. The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiſeth up all that are bowed down.

Iſa. xxv. 4. Thou haſt been a Strength to the Poor, a Strength to the Needy in his Diſtreſs, a Refuge from the Storm, a Shadow from the Heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones is as a Storm againſt the Wall.

Iſa. xxvii. 8. In Meaſure, when it ſhooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: He ſtayeth his rough Wind in the Day of the Eaſt Wind.

Job xxxiv. 23. He will not lay upon Man more than is right, that he ſhould enter into Judgment with GOD.

Iſa.

Iſa. l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the Voice of his Servant, that walketh in Darkneſs and hath no Light, let him truſt in the Name of the LORD, and ſtay upon his GOD.

Lam. iii. 31. The LORD will not caſt off for ever.

v. 32. But though he cauſe Grief, yet will he have Compaſſion, according to the Multitude of his Mercies.

v. 33. For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the Children of Men.

Jer. xxx. 11. I am with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: I will correct thee in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

Jer. xvi. 19. O LORD, my Refuge and my Fortreſs; and my Refuge in the Day of my Affliction.

Mic. vii. 8. Rejoice not againſt me, O mine Enemy: When I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in Darkneſs, the LORD ſhall be a Light unto me.

v. 9. I will bear the Indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, untill he plead my Cauſe, and execute Judgment for me: He will bring me forth to the Light, and I ſhall behold his Righteouſneſs.

Nah. i. 7. The LORD is good, a ſtrong Hold in the Day of Trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

Mat. xi. 28. Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you reſt.

John xvi. 33. Theſe Things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have Peace, in the World ye ſhall have Tribulation: But be of good Cheer, I have overcome the World.

2 *Cor.* i. 5. For as the Sufferings of Chriſt abound in us, ſo our Conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

2 *Cor.* iv. 8. We are troubled on every Side, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but not in deſpair.

v. 9. Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, but not deſtroyed.

II.

Promiſes relating to Sickness, Old Age, *&c.*

Of Deliverance from Sickneſs.

Ex. xxiii. 25. Ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your GOD, and I will take away Sickneſs from the midſt of thee.

Ex. xv. 26. If thou wilt diligently hearken to the Voice of the LORD thy GOD, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give ear to his Commandments, and keep all his Statutes; I will put none of theſe Diſeaſes upon thee, which

which I have brought upon the *Egyptians*: For I am the LORD that healeth thee.

Job xxxiii. 24. He is Gracious unto him, and ſaith, Deliver him from going down to the Pit, I have found a Ranſom.

v. 25. His Fleſh ſhall be freſher than a Child's: He ſhall return to the Days of his Youth.

v. 26. He ſhall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he ſhall ſee his Face with Joy: For he will render unto Man his Righteouſneſs.

v. 28. He will deliver his Soul from going into the Pit, and his Life ſhall ſee the Light.

Pſal. xci. 3. Surely he ſhall deliver thee from the Snare of the Fowler: And from the noiſome Peſtilence.

v. 5. Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the Terror by Night: Nor for the Arrow that flieth by Day:

v. 6. Nor for the Peſtilence that walketh in Darkneſs: Nor for the Deſtruction that waſteth at Noon Day.

Pſal. ciii. 3. Who forgiveth all thine Iniquities; who healeth all thy Diſeaſes.

Deut. vii. 15. The LORD will take away from thee all Sickneſs, and will put none of the evil Diſeaſes of *Egypt* upon thee.

Jer. xxxiii. 6. Behold I will bring Health and Cure, and I will cure them, and will

reveal unto them the abundance of Peace and Truth.

Support under Sickneſs. *Pſal.* xli. 3. The LORD will ſtrengthen him upon the Bed of languiſhing: Thou wilt make all his Bed in his Sickneſs.

Pſal. cxvi. 6. The LORD preſerveth the Simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

In Child-bearing. 1 *Tim.* ii. 15. Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in Child-bearing, if they continue in Faith and Charity, and Holineſs with Sobriety.

Deut. vii. 13. He will bleſs the Fruit of thy Womb.

Gen. xlix. 25. Even by the GOD of thy Father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſs thee with Bleſſings of Heaven above, Bleſſings of the Deep that lieth under, Bleſſings of the Breaſts, and of the Womb.

In Old Age. *Pſal.* lxxi. 9. Caſt me not off in the Time of Old Age, forſake me not when my Strength faileth.

Iſ. xlvi. 4. And even to your Old Age I am he, and even to hoary Hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver you.

Prov.

Prov. xvi. 31. The hoary Head is a Crown of Glory, if it be found in the way of Righteouſneſs.

III.

Of Deliverance from FAMINE *and* WANT.

Job v. 20. In Famine he ſhall redeem thee from Death.

v. 22. At Deſtruction and Famine thou ſhalt laugh.

Pſal. xxxiii. 18. Behold the Eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him: Upon them that hope in his Mercy:

v. 19. To deliver their Soul from Death, and to keep them alive in Famine.

Pſal. xxxvii. 19. They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evil Time: And in the Days of Famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

Pſal. cxlvi. 7. Which giveth Food to the Hungry.

Iſa. xli. 17. When the Poor and Needy ſeek Water and there is none, and their Tongue fails for Thirſt; I the LORD will hear them, I the God of *Iſrael* will not forſake them.

Ezek. xxxvi. 29. I will call for the Corn, and will increaſe it, and lay no Famine upon you.

v. 30. And I will multiply the Fruit of the Tree, and the Increaſe of the Field, that ye ſhall receive no more Reproach of Famine among the Heathen.

Zech. x. 1. Ask ye of the LORD Rain in the Time of the latter Rain, ſo the LORD ſhall make bright Clouds, and give them Showers of Rain, to every one Graſs in the Field.

Pſal. cvii. 9. He ſatisfieth the longing Soul, and filleth the hungry Soul with goodneſs.

Hab. iii. 17. Tho' the Fig-Tree ſhall not bloſſom, neither ſhall Fruit be in the Vines, the Labour of the Olive ſhall fail, and the Fields ſhall yield no Meat; the Flock ſhall be cut off from the Fold, and there ſhall be no Herd in the Stall;

v. 18. Yet will I rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my Salvation.

Mat. iv. 4. Man ſhall not live by Bread alone, but by every Word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of God.

IV.

Deliverance from War *and* Enemies.

Deliverance from War.

Deut. xx. 4. The LORD your GOD is he that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt

againſt your Enemies, to ſave you, *Deut.* xxiii. 14.

Job v. 20. In War he ſhall redeem thee from the Power of the Sword.

Pſal. lx. 12. Thro' God we ſhall do valiantly: For he it is that ſhall tread down our Enemies.

2 *Chron.* xiii. 12. Behold God himſelf is with us for our Captain.

Prov. iii. 25. Be not afraid of ſudden Fear, nor of the Deſolation of the Wicked, when it cometh.

v. 26. For the LORD ſhall be thy Confidence, and ſhall keep thy Foot from being taken.

Iſa. xli. 11. Behold all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be aſhamed and confounded: They ſhall be as nothing, and they that ſtrive with thee ſhall periſh.

v. 12. Thou ſhalt ſeek them and ſhalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: They that war againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a Thing of nought.

Jer. xxxii. 17. I will deliver thee in that Day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not be given into the Hand of the Men, of whom thou art afraid;

v. 18. For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the Sword, but thy Life ſhall be for a Prey unto thee, be-

cauſe

cauſe thou haſt put thy Truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

Deliverance from Enemies. 2 *Kings* vi. 16. Fear not, for they that be with us, are more than they that be with them.

2 *Chron.* xiv. 11. LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no Power.

2 *Kings* xvii. 39. The LORD your GOD ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the Hand of all your Enemies.

Pſal. xvii. 7. Shew thy marvellous Loving Kindneſs, O thou, that ſaveſt by thy right Hand them which put their Truſt in thee, from thoſe that riſe up againſt them.

Pſal. xxvii. 5. In the Time of Trouble he ſhall hide me in his Pavilion; in the Secret of his Tabernacle ſhall he hide me. He ſhall ſet me up upon a Rock.

v. 6. And now ſhall mine Head be lifted up above mine Enemies round about me: Therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle Sacrifices of Joy. I will ſing, yea, I will ſing Praiſes unto the LORD.

Pſal. xxxvii. 32. The Wicked watcheth the Righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

v. 33. The LORD will not leave him in his Hand, nor condemn him, when he is judged.

v. 40. And the LORD ſhall help and deliver them: He ſhall deliver them from the Wicked, and ſave them becauſe they truſt in him.

Pſal. xcvii. 10. He preſerveth the Souls of his Saints; he delivereth them out of the Hand of the Wicked.

Pſal. cxii. 8. His Heart is eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, until he ſee his Deſire upon his Enemies.

Pſal. cxviii. 7. The LORD taketh my Part with them that help me: Therefore ſhall I ſee my Deſire upon mine Enemies.

Pſal. cxxv. 3. The Rod of the Wicked ſhall not reſt upon the Lot of the Righteous, leſt the Righteous put forth their Hands unto Iniquity.

Job viii. 22. They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with Shame, and the dwelling Place of the Wicked ſhall come to nought.

Prov. xvi. 7. When a Man's Ways pleaſe the LORD, he maketh even his Enemies to be at Peace with him.

Iſ. xxv. 5. Thou ſhalt bring down the Noiſe of Strangers as the Heat in a dry Place; even the Heat with the Shadow of a Cloud: The Branch of the terrible Ones ſhall be brought low.

Iſ. liv. 17. No Weapon that is formed againſt thee ſhall proſper, and every Tongue that ſhall riſe againſt thee in Judgment, thou ſhalt condemn. This is the Heritage of the Servants of the LORD, and their Righteouſneſs is of me, ſaith the LORD.

v. 15. Whoſoever ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

Deut. xxviii. 7. The LORD ſhall cauſe thine Enemies, that riſe up againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy Face: They ſhall come out againſt thee one Way, and flee before thee ſeven Ways.

Luke xviii. 7, 8. Shall not GOD avenge his own Elect, that cry Day and Night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them ſpeedily.

Acts xviii. 10. I am with thee: And no Man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee.

Heb. xiii. 6. So that we may boldly ſay, the LORD is my Helper, I will not fear what Man ſhall do unto me. *Pſ.* cxviii. 6.

Luke i. 71. That we ſhould be ſaved from our Enemies, and from the Hand of all that hate us.

v. 74. That he would grant unto us, That we being delivered out of the Hands of our Enemies, might ſerve him without Fear,

v. 75.

v. 75. In Holineſs and Righteouſneſs before him all the Days of our Life.

V.

From Oppression *and* Injustice.

Ex. xxii. 26. If thou at all take thy Neighbour's Raiment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliver it to him by that the Sun goeth down.

v. 27. For that is his Covering only, it is his Raiment for his Skin: wherein ſhall he ſleep? And it ſhall come to paſs, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

Pſ. xii. 5. For the Oppreſſion of the poor, for the Sighing of the needy, now will I ariſe, ſaith the LORD; I will ſet him in Safety from him that puffeth at him.

Pſ. xxxv. 10. All my Bones ſhall ſay, LORD, Who is like unto thee? which deliverest the Poor from him who is too ſtrong for him; yea, the poor and the needy, from him that ſpoileth him.

Pſ. lxxii. 4. He ſhall judge the poor of the People, he ſhall ſave the Children of the needy, and ſhall break in Pieces the Oppreſſor.

v. 14. He ſhall redeem their Soul from Deceit and Violence: And precious ſhall their Blood be in his Sight.

Pſ.

Pſ. cix. 31. He ſhall ſtand at the right Hand of the poor, to ſave him from thoſe that condemn his Soul.

Pſ. cxlvi. 7. Which executeth Judgment for the oppreſſed.

Ecc. v. 8. If thou ſeeſt the Oppreſſion of the Poor, and violent perverting of Judgment and Juſtice in a Province, marvel not at the Matter: for he that is higher than the higheſt regardeth, and there be higher than they.

Iſa. liv. 14. In Righteouſneſs ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed, thou ſhalt be far from Oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not fear, and from Terror, for it ſhall not come nigh thee.

VI.

From SLANDERS *and* REPROACH.

Job v. 21. Thou ſhalt be hid from the Scourge of the Tongue; neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the Deſtruction when it cometh.

Job xi. 15. Thou ſhalt lift up thy Face without Spot.

Pſ. xxxvii. 6. He ſhall bring forth thy Righteouſneſs as the Light, and thy Judgment as the Noonday.

Pſ. xxxi. 20. Thou ſhalt hide them in the Secret of thy Preſence from the Pride of Man: Thou ſhalt keep them ſecretly in a Pavilion, from the Strife of Tongues.

Pſ.

Pſ. lvii. 3. He ſhall ſend from Heaven, and ſave me from the Reproach of him that would ſwallow me up; Selah. GOD ſhall ſend forth his Mercy and his Truth.

Reproach. *Iſa.* li. 7. Hearken unto me, ye that know Righteouſneſs, the People in whoſe Heart is my Law; fear ye not the Reproach of Men, neither be ye afraid of their Revilings.

v. 8. For the Moth ſhall eat them up like a Garment, and the Worm ſhall eat them like Wool: But my Righteouſneſs ſhall be for ever, and my Salvation from Generation to Generation.

Matt. v. 11. Bleſſed are ye when Men ſhall revile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of evil againſt you, falſly, for my Sake.

v. 12. Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your Reward in Heaven.

Heb. xi. 26. Eſteeming the Reproach of Chriſt greater Riches than the Treaſures in *Egypt*; for he had Reſpect unto the Recompenſe of the Reward.

1 *Pet.* iv. 14. If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy are ye; for the Spirit of Glory and of GOD reſteth upon you: On their Part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your Part he is glorified.

VII.

VII.

From Witchcraft.

Num. xxiii. 23. Surely, there is no Enchantment againſt *Jacob*, neither is there any Divination againſt *Iſrael*.

VIII.

Promiſes to the Stranger.

Deut. x. 18. He loveth the Stranger, in giving him Food and Raiment.

Pſ. cxlvi. 9. The LORD preſerveth the Strangers.

Ezek. xi. 16. Thus ſaith the LORD GOD, Although I have caſt them far off among the Heathen, and although I have ſcattered them among the Countries; yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary, in the Countries where they ſhall come.

IX.

To the Poor *and* Helpless.

Pſ. ix. 18. The needy ſhall not always be forgotten; the Expectation of the Poor ſhall not periſh for ever.

Pſ. lxviii. 10. Thou, O GOD, haſt prepared of thy Goodneſs for the Poor.

Pſ. lxix. 33. The LORD heareth the Poor.

Pſ.

Pſ. cxxxii. 15. I will ſatisfy her poor with Bread.

Iſa. xiv. 30. The firſt-born of the Poor ſhall feed; and the needy ſhall lie down in Safety.

Pſ. lxxii. 2. He ſhall judge thy People with Righteouſneſs, and thy Poor with Judgment.

v. 12. He ſhall deliver the needy, when he crieth; the poor alſo, and him that hath no Helper.

v. 13. He ſhall ſpare the poor and needy, and ſhall ſave the Souls of the needy.

Pſ. cii. 17. He will regard the Prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their Prayer.

Pſ. cvii. 41. He ſetteth the Poor on high from Affliction, and maketh him Families like a Flock.

Pſ. cxiii. 7. He raiſeth up the poor out of the Duſt, and lifteth the needy out of the Dunghill.

Jer. xx. 13. Sing unto the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD, for he hath delivered the Soul of the poor from the Hand of Evil-doers.

Job v. 15. He ſaveth the poor from the Sword, from their Mouth, and from the Hand of the mighty.

v. 16. So the poor hath Hope, and Iniquity ſtoppeth her Mouth.

Job xxxvi. 15. He delivereth the poor in his Affliction, and openeth their Ears in Oppreſſion.

Jam.

Jam. i. 9. Let the Brother of low Degree rejoyce in that he is exalted.

Jam. ii. 5. Hearken my beloved Brethren, Hath not GOD choſen the poor of this World, rich in Faith, and Heirs of the Kingdom, which he hath promiſed to them that love him.

Luke xvi. 25. *Abraham* ſaid, Son, remember, thou in thy Life-time receivedſt thy good Things, and likewiſe *Lazarus* evil Things: But now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

X.

To the FATHERLESS *and* WIDOW.

Ex. xxii. 22. Ye ſhall not afflict any Widow, or fatherleſs Child.

v. 23. If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all unto me, I will ſurely hear their Cry.

v. 24. And my Wrath ſhall wax hot, and I will kill you with the Sword: And your Wives ſhall be Widows, and your Children fatherleſs.

Deut. x. 18. He doth execute the Judgment of the Fatherleſs and the Widow.

Pſ. x. 14. The poor committeth himſelf unto thee; thou art the Helper of the fatherleſs.

v. 18. To judge the fatherleſs and the oppreſſed, that the Man of the Earth may no more oppreſs.

Pſ.

Pſ. lxviii. 5. A Father of the Fatherleſs, and a Judge of the Widow, is GOD in his holy Habitation.

Pſ. cxlvi. 9. He relieveth the Fatherleſs and Widows.

Prov. xv. 25. The LORD will deſtroy the Houſe of the proud; but he will eſtabliſh the Border of the Widow.

Prov. xxiii. 10. Remove not the old Land-mark; and enter not into the Fields of the Fatherleſs.

v. 11. For their Redeemer is mighty: He ſhall plead their Cauſe with thee.

Jer. xlix. 11. Leave thy fatherleſs Children, I will preſerve them alive, and let thy Widows truſt in me.

Hoſ. xiv. 3. In thee the Fatherleſs findeth Mercy.

XI.

To the Childless.

Pſ. lxviii. 6. GOD ſetteth the ſolitary in Families.

Pſ. cxiii. 9. He maketh the barren Woman to keep Houſe, and to be a joyful Mother of Children.

Iſa. lvi. 4. Thus ſaith the LORD, unto the Eunuchs that keep my Sabbaths, and chooſe the Things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my Covenant.

v. 5. Even unto them will I give in mine Houſe, and within my Walls a Place, and a Name, better than of Sons and of Daughters: I will give them an everlaſting Name, that ſhall not be cut off.

XII.

To the Prisoner *and* Captive.

Pſ. lxviii. 6. He bringeth out thoſe which are bound with Chains.

Pſ. cxlvi. 7. The LORD looſeth the Priſoners.

Deut. xxx. 4. If any of thine be driven out unto the outmoſt Parts of Heaven, from thence will the LORD thy GOD gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

Pſ. lxix. 33. He deſpiſeth not his Priſoners.

Pſ. cvii. 14. He brought them out of Darkneſs, and the Shadow of Death, and brake their Bands in ſunder.

Iſa. li. 14. The Captive Exile haſteneth, that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the Pit, nor that his Bread ſhould fail.

Iſa. xlix. 25. Thus ſaith the LORD, Even the Captives of the mighty ſhall be taken away, and the Prey of the terrible ſhall be delivered: For I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will ſave thy Children.

Jer.

Jer. xv. 11. Verily it ſhall be well with thy Remnant, verily I will cauſe the Enemy to entreat thee well in the Time of Evil, and in the Time of Affliction.

XIII.

Promiſes of Deliverance from Death.

Job xxxiii. 28. He will deliver his Soul from going into the Pit, and his Life ſhall ſee the Light.

Pſ. lxviii. 20. He that is our GOD, is the GOD of Salvation; and unto GOD the LORD belong the Iſſues from Death.

Pſ. lxvi. 8. O bleſs our GOD, ye People; and make the Voice of his Praiſe to be heard.

v. 9. Who holdeth our Soul in Life, and ſuffereth not our Feet to be moved.

Pſ. cii. 19. From Heaven did the LORD behold the Earth.

v. 20. To hear the groaning of the Priſoner, to looſe thoſe who are appointed to Death.

Pſ. cvii. 18. Their Soul abhorreth all manner of Meat, and they draw near unto the Gates of Death.

v. 19. Then they cry unto the LORD in their Trouble, he ſaveth them out of their Diſtreſſes.

Pſ. cxvi. 15. Precious in the Sight of the LORD, is the Death of his Saints.

Pſ.

Pſ. xci. 7. A thouſand ſhall fall at thy Side, and ten thouſand at thy right Hand; but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

Pſ. ix. 13. Thou that lifteſt me up from the Gates of Death.

1 *Sam.* ii. 6. The LORD killeth and maketh alive; he bringeth down to the Grave, and bringeth up.

Deut. xxxii. 39. See now, that I, even I am He, and there is no GOD with me: I kill, I make alive; I wound, and I heal: Neither is there any that can deliver out of my Hand.

CHAP. III.

PROMISES *of* SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS *in this Life.*

I.

In GENERAL.

PSAL. xxv. 10. All the Paths of the LORD are Mercy and Truth, unto ſuch as keep his Covenant, and his Teſtimonies.

v. 14.

v. 14. The Secret of the LORD is with them that fear him, and he will ſhew them his Covenant.

Eph. i. 3. Bleſſed be the GOD and Father of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpiritual Bleſſings in heavenly Places in Chriſt.

v. 4. According as he hath choſen us in him before the Foundation of the World, that we ſhould be Holy, and without Blame before him in Love.

v. 7. — According to the Riches of his Grace;

v. 8. Wherein he hath abounded towards us in all Wiſdom and Prudence.

Gal. vi. 16. As many as walk according to this Rule, Peace be on them, and Mercy, and upon the *Iſrael* of GOD.

Rom. viii. 30. Whom he did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: And whom he called, them he alſo juſtified: And whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.

2 *Pet.* i. 3. According as his Divine Power hath given unto us all Things, that pertain unto Life and Godlineſs, thro' the Knowledge of him that hath called us unto Glory and Virtue.

v. 4. Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious Promiſes.

II.

Of Justification, Pardon, *and* Reconciliation.

Juſtification. *Num.* xxiii. 21. He hath not beheld Iniquity in *Jacob*, neither hath he ſeen Perverſeneſs in *Iſrael*.

Iſa. xlv. 25. In the LORD ſhall all the Seed of *Iſrael* be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

Iſa. liii. 11. By his Knowledge ſhall my righteous Servant juſtify many; for he ſhall bear their Iniquities.

Ezek. xxxvi. 25. I will ſprinkle clean Water upon you, and ye ſhall be clean: From all your Filthineſs, and from all your Idols will I cleanſe you.

Rom. iii. 24. Being juſtified freely by his Grace, thro' the Redemption that is in Jeſus Chriſt.

Rom. v. 1. Being juſtified by Faith, we have Peace with GOD, thro' our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

v. 9. Being juſtified by his Blood we ſhall be ſaved from Wrath thro' him.

v. 18. By the Righteouſneſs of One the free Gift came upon all Men unto Juſtification of Life.

v. 19. For by the Obedience of One ſhall many be made righteous.

Rom.

Rom. viii. 1. There is therefore now no Condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Jeſus, who walk not after the Fleſh, but after the Spirit.

v. 33. Who ſhall lay any Thing to the Charge of God's elect? It is God that juſtifieth.

v. 34. Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died; yea, rather is riſen again, who is even at the right Hand of GOD, who alſo maketh Interceſſion for us.

2 *Cor.* v. 21. He hath made him to be Sin for us who knew no Sin; that we might be made the Righteouſneſs of GOD in him.

Acts xiii. 39. By him all that believe are juſtified from all Things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the Law of *Moſes*.

Tit. iii. 7. That being juſtified by his Grace, we ſhould be made Heirs according to the Hope of eternal Life.

Pardon of Sin.

Ex. xxxiv. 7. Keeping Mercy for Thouſands, forgiving Iniquity and Tranſgreſſion and Sin.

Pſal. lxv. 3. As for our Tranſgreſſions thou ſhalt purge them away.

Pſal. ciii. 9. He will not always chide, neither will he keep his Anger for ever.

v. 10. He hath not dealt with us after our Sins; nor rewarded us according to our Iniquities.

v. 11. As the Heaven is high above the Earth, ſo great is his Mercy toward them that fear him.

v. 12. As far as the Eaſt is from the Weſt, ſo far hath he removed our Tranſgreſſions from us.

Pſal. cxxx. 4. There is Forgiveneſs with thee, that thou mayeſt be feared.

v. 8. He ſhall redeem *Iſrael* from all his Iniquities.

Iſa. xxxiii. 24. The Inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſick. The People that dwell therein ſhall be forgiven their Iniquity.

Iſa. xliii. 25. I, even I, am he, that blotteth out thy Tranſgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy Sins.

Iſa. xliv. 22. I have blotted out as a thick Cloud thy Tranſgreſſions, and as a Cloud thy Sins: Return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

Hoſ. xi. 8. Mine Heart is turned within me, my Repentings are kindled together.

v. 9. I will not execute the Fierceneſs of mine Anger, I will not return to deſtroy *Ephraim*.

Mic. vii. 18. Who is a GOD like unto thee, that pardoneth Iniquity, and paſſeth by the Tranſgreſſion of the Remnant of his Heritage? He retaineth not his Anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth in Mercy.

v. 19.

v. 19. He will turn again, he will have Compaſſion upon us: He will ſubdue our Iniquities: And thou wilt caſt all their Sins into the Dephts of the Sea.

Heb. x. 17. Their Sins and Iniquities will I remember no more.

Pſal. xxxii. 1. Bleſſed is he whoſe Tranſgreſſion is forgiven, whoſe Sin is cover'd.

v. 2. Bleſſed is the Man unto whom the LORD imputeth not Iniquity, and in whoſe Spirit there is no Guile.

Jer. xxxi. 34. I will forgive their Iniquity, and I will remember their Sin no more.

Heb. viii. 12. I will be merciful to their Unrighteouſneſs, and their Sins and their Iniquities will I remember no more.

Mat. xii. 31. All manner of Sin and Blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto Men.

v. 32. And whoſoever ſpeaketh a Word againſt the Son of Man, it ſhall be forgiven him.

Luke vii. 47. Her Sins, which are many, are forgiven, for ſhe loved much.

v. 48. And he ſaid unto her, thy Sins are forgiven.

v. 50. Thy Faith hath ſaved thee: Go in Peace. See *Repentance*, Part I. Ch. I. Sect. II.

Of the moſt heinous Sins. *Iſa.* i. 18. Though your Sins be as Scarlet, they ſhall be as white as Snow; though they be red like Crimſon, they ſhall be as Wool.

Of all Sins. *Pſ.* ciii. 3. He forgiveth all thine Iniquities: He healeth all thy Diſeaſes.

Jer. xxxiii. 8. I will cleanſe them from all their Iniquity, whereby they have ſinned againſt me, and I will pardon all their Iniquities whereby they have ſinned, and whereby they have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

Ezek. xxxiii. 16. None of his Sins that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned unto him.

Of Backſlidings. *Jer.* iii. 12. Return, thou backſliding *Iſrael*, ſaith the LORD, and I will not cauſe mine Anger to fall upon you.

v. 22. Return, ye backſliding Children, and I will heal your Backſlidings.

Hoſ. xiv. 4. I will heal their Backſlidings, I will love them freely.

Pardon thro' Chriſt. *Iſa.* liii. 5. He was wounded for our Tranſgreſſions, he was bruiſed for our Ini-

Iniquities: The Chaſtiſement of our Peace was upon him, and with his Stripes we are healed.

v. 6. All we like Sheep have gone aſtray, we have turned every one to his own Way, and the LORD hath laid on him the Iniquity of us all.

Zech. xiii. 1. In that Day there ſhall be a Fountain opened to the Houſe of *David*, and to the Inhabitants of *Jeruſalem*, for Sin and for Uncleanneſs.

Mat. i. 21. He ſhall ſave his People from their Sins.

Acts xiii. 38. Thro' this Man is preached unto you the Forgiveneſs of Sins.

Eph. i. 7. In whom we have Redemption through his Blood, the Forgiveneſs of Sins, according to the Riches of his Grace.

Gal. i. 4. Who gave himſelf for our Sins.

1 *Tim.* i. 15. This is a faithful Saying, and worthy of all Acceptation, that Jeſus Chriſt came into the World to ſave Sinners.

1 *Cor.* xv. 3. Chriſt died for our Sins, according to the Scriptures.

Heb. i. 3. When he had by himſelf purged our Sins.

Heb. ix. 26. He hath appeared to put away Sin by the Sacrifice of himſelf.

v. 28. Chriſt was once offered to bear the Sins of many.

Heb. x. 14. By one Offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

John i. 29. The Lamb of GOD, which taketh away the Sins of the World.

Mat. xxvi. 28. This is my Blood, which is ſhed for many, for the remiſſion of Sins.

1 *John* i. 7. The Blood of Jeſus Chriſt cleanſeth us from all Sin.

v. 9. If we confeſs our Sins, he is faithful and juſt to forgive us our Sins, and to cleanſe us from all Unrighteouſneſs.

1 *John* ii. 1. If any Man ſin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the Righteous:

v. 2. He is the Propitiation for our Sins: And not for ours only, but for the Sins of the whole World.

v. 12. I write to you, little Children, becauſe your Sins are forgiven you, for his Names ſake.

1 *John* iii. 5. He was manifeſted to take away our Sins.

1 *Pet.* ii. 24. Who his own ſelf bare our Sins in his own Body on the Tree, that we being dead to Sin ſhould live unto Righteouſneſs: By whoſe Stripes ye were healed.

Rev. i. 5. That loved us, and waſhed us from our Sins in his own Blood.

Reconciliation. *Iſa.* xxvii. 15. Let him take hold of my Strength, that he may make Peace with me, and he ſhall make Peace with me.

Rom. v. 9. Being now juſtified by his Blood, we ſhall be ſaved from Wrath thro' him.

v. 10. For if when we were Enemies we were reconciled unto GOD; much more being reconciled we ſhall be ſaved by his Life.

2 *Cor.* v. 18. All Things are of GOD, who hath reconciled us to himſelf by Jeſus Chriſt, and hath given to us the Miniſtry of Reconciliation.

v. 19. To wit, that GOD was in Chriſt reconciling the World to himſelf, not imputing to them their Treſpaſſes.

Eph. ii. 13. Now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the Blood of Chriſt.

v. 14. For he is our Peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle Wall of Partition between us.

v. 15. Having aboliſhed in his Fleſh the Enmity, even the Law of Commandments, contained in Ordinances, for to make in himſelf, of twain, one new Man, ſo making Peace.

v. 16. And that he might reconcile both unto GOD in one Body by the

Croſs, having ſlain the Enmity thereby:

v. 17. And came, and preached Peace to you that were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

Col. i. 21. You that were ſometime alienated, and Enemies in your Mind by wicked Works, yet now hath he reconciled,

v. 22. In the Body of his Fleſh through Death, to preſent you Holy and Unblameable, and Unreproveable in his ſight.

v. 23. If ye continue in the Faith, grounded and ſettled, and be not moved away from the Hope of the Goſpel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every Creature, which is under Heaven.

Heb. ii. 17. That he might be a merciful and faithful High Prieſt, in Things pertaining to GOD, to make Reconciliation for the Sins of the People.

III.

ADOPTION.

Jer. xxxi. 9. I am a Father to *Iſrael*, and *Ephraim* is my firſt-born.

Iſa. lxiii. 16. Doubtleſs thou art our Father, tho' *Abraham* be ignorant of us, and *Iſrael* acknowledge us not: Thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name is from Everlaſting.

Iſa.

Iſa. lxiv. 8. But now, O LORD, thou art our Father: We are the Clay, and thou our Potter, and we all are the Work of thine Hand.

Rom. viii. 14. As many as are led by the Spirit of GOD, they are the Sons of GOD.

v. 15. For ye have not received the Spirit of Bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of Adoption, whereby we cry, Abba Father.

Rom. ix. 26. And it ſhall come to paſs, that in the Place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my People; there ſhall they be called the Children of the Living GOD.

2 *Cor.* vi. 18. I will be a Father unto you, and ye ſhall be my Sons and Daughters, ſaith the LORD Almighty.

Gal. iii. 26. Ye are all the Children of GOD by Faith in Chriſt Jeſus.

Gal. iv. 4. GOD ſent forth his Son ——

v. 5. To redeem them that were under the Law, that we might receive the Adoption of Sons.

v. 7. Wherefore thou art no more a Servant, but a Son; and if a Son, then an Heir of GOD through Chriſt.

Eph. i. 5. Having predeſtinated us to the Adoption of Children by Jeſus Chriſt to himſelf; according to the good Pleaſure of his Will.

v. 6.

v. 6. To the Praiſe of the Glory of his Grace, wherein he hath made us accepted through the Beloved.

John i. 12. As many as received him, to them gave he Power to become the Sons of GOD, even to them that believe on his Name.

1 *John* iii. 1. Behold what manner of Love hath the Father beſtowed upon us, that we ſhould be called the Sons of GOD.

v. 2. Beloved, now are we the Sons of GOD.

IV.

UNION *and* COMMUNION *with the* CHURCH.

Heb. xii. 22. Ye are come unto Mount *Sion*, and unto the City of the living GOD, the heavenly *Jeruſalem*, and to an innumerable Company of Angels.

v. 23. To the general Aſſembly, and Church of the firſt-born, which are written in Heaven, and to GOD the Judge of all, and to the Spirits of juſt Men made perfect.

v. 24. And to Jeſus the Mediator of the new Covenant, and to the Blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better Things than that of *Abel*.

Phil. iii. 3. For we are the Circumciſion which worſhip GOD in the Spirit, and rejoice in Jeſus Chriſt.

Gal. iii. 28. There is neither *Jew* nor *Greek*, there is neither Bond nor Free, there is neither Male nor Female: For ye are all one in Jeſus Chriſt.

v. 29. And if you be Chriſt's, then are ye *Abraham*'s Seed, and Heirs according to the Promiſe.

Gal. iv. 26. *Jeruſalem*, which is above, is free, which is the Mother of us all.

v. 28. Now we Brethren, as *Iſaac* was, are the Children of the Promiſe.

1 *John* i. 3. That which we have ſeen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye alſo may have Fellowſhip with us: And truly our Fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Son Jeſus Chriſt.

Eph. ii. 12. That at that Time ye were without Chriſt, being Aliens from the Commonwealth of *Iſrael*, and Strangers from the Covenants of Promiſe, having no Hope, and without GOD in the World.

v. 13. But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the Blood of Chriſt.

v. 19. Now therefore ye are no more Strangers and Foreigners, but fellow-Citizens with the Saints, and of the Houſhold of GOD.

v. 22.

v. 22. In whom [Chriſt] you alſo are builded together for an Habitation of GOD thro' the Spirit.

Rom. xi. 17. Thou being a wild Olive Tree, wert grafted in amongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the Root and Fatneſs of the Olive Tree.

V.

Free Access *to* God *with* Acceptance.

Eph. ii. 18. Through him we both have an Acceſs by one Spirit unto the Father.

Eph. iii. 12. In whom we have Boldneſs and Acceſs with Confidence by the Faith of him.

1 *Pet.* ii. 4. To whom, coming as unto a living Stone, diſallowed, indeed, of Men, but choſen of GOD, and precious.

v. 5. Ye alſo as lively Stones, are built up a ſpiritual Houſe, a holy Prieſthood, to offer up ſpiritual Sacrifices, acceptable to GOD, by Jeſus Chriſt.

Heb. x. 19. Having therefore, Brethren, boldneſs to enter into the holieſt by the Blood of Jeſus.

v. 20. By a new and living Way, which he hath conſecrated for us, through the Vail, that is to ſay, his Fleſh.

Eph.

Eph. i. 6. Wherein he hath made us accepted thro' the Beloved.

Ezek. xx. 40. In mine holy Mountain: —— I will accept them, and there will I require your Offerings.

v. 41. And I will accept you with your ſweet Savour.

VI.

Of Hearing Prayer.

Job xxii. 27. Thou ſhalt make thy Prayer unto him, and he ſhall hear thee.

Pſal. iv. 3. But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelf: The LORD will hear, when I call unto him.

Pſal. xxxiv. 6. This poor Man cried, and the LORD heard him; and ſaved him out of all his Trouble.

Pſal. xxxiv. 15. The Eyes of the LORD are upon the Righteous, and his Ears are open unto their Cry.

v. 17. The Righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their Troubles.

Pſal. l. 15. Call upon me in the Day of Trouble, I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorify me.

Pſal. lxv. 2. O thou that heareſt Prayer, unto thee ſhall all Fleſh come.

Pſal.

Pſal. xci. 15. He ſhall call upon me, and I will anſwer him.

Pſal. cxlv. 19. He will fulfill the Deſire of them that fear him: He alſo will hear their Cry, and will ſave them.

Prov. xv. 29. The LORD is far from the Wicked: But he heareth the Prayer of the Righteous.

Iſa. xxx. 19. He will be very Gracious unto thee, at the Voice of thy Cry: When he ſhall hear it, he will anſwer thee.

Iſa. lviii. 9. Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwer; thou ſhalt cry, and he ſhall ſay, Here I am.

Iſa. lxv. 24. And it ſhall come to paſs, that before they call, I will anſwer, and whilſt they are yet ſpeaking, I will hear.

Jer. xxix. 12. Then ſhall ye call upon me, and ye ſhall go, and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

Zech. xiii. 9. They ſhall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will ſay, It is my People: And they ſhall ſay, The LORD is my GOD.

Mat. vii. 7. Ask, and it ſhall be given you: Seek, and ye ſhall find: Knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

v. 8. For every one that asketh, receiveth: And he that ſeeketh, findeth: And to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

v. 11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good Gifts unto your Children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in Heaven give good Things to them that ask him.

Mat. xxi. 22. And all Things whatſoever ye ſhall ask in Prayer, believing, ye ſhall receive.

John xv. 7. If ye abide in me, and my Words abide in you, ye ſhall ask what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.

John xvi. 23. And in that Day ye ſhall ask me nothing: Verily, verily, I ſay unto you, whatſoever ye ſhall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

v. 24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: Ask, and ye ſhall receive, that your Joy may be full.

John xiv. 13. And whatſoever ye ſhall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

v. 14. If ye ſhall ask any Thing in my Name, I will do it.

Jam. v. 15. And the Prayer of Faith ſhall ſave the Sick, and the LORD ſhall raiſe him up; and if he have committed Sins, they ſhall be forgiven him.

v. 16. Confeſs your Faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: The effectual fervent Prayer of a righteous Man availeth much.

1 *John* iii. 22. And whatſoever we ask, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his Commandments, and do thoſe Things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

1 *John* v. 14. And this is the Confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any Thing according to his Will, he heareth us.

v. 15. And if we know that he hear us, whatſoever we ask, we know that we have the Petitions that we deſired of him.

v. 16. If any Man ſee his Brother ſin a Sin, which is not unto Death, he ſhall ask, and he ſhall give him Life for them that ſin not unto Death.

VII.

Of ſanctifying GRACE *in general.*

Pſal. lxxxiv. 11. The LORD GOD is a Sun and Shield: The LORD will give Grace and Glory: No good Thing will he with-hold from them that walk uprightly.

John xvii. 17. Sanctify them through thy Truth: Thy Word is Truth.

v. 19. And for their ſakes I ſanctify my ſelf, that they alſo might be ſanctified through the Truth.

Eph. ii. 10. We are his Workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good Works, which

which GOD hath before ordained, that we ſhould walk in them.

Phil. ii. 13. For it is GOD which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good Pleaſure.

Phil. iv. 13. I can do all Things through Chriſt, which ſtrengthneth me.

2 *Cor.* iii. 5. Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves, to think any Thing as of our ſelves; but our Sufficiency is of GOD.

2 *Theſ.* ii. 13. We are bound to give Thanks alway to GOD for you, Brethren, beloved of the LORD, becauſe GOD hath from the beginning choſen you to Salvation, through Sanctification of the Spirit, and Belief of the Truth.

Col. i. 12. Giving Thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be Partakers of the Inheritance of the Saints in light.

v. 22. Yet now hath he reconciled, in the Body of his Fleſh through Death, to preſent you Holy and Unblameable, and Unreprovable in his ſight.

1 *Theſ.* v. 23. And the very GOD of Peace ſanctify you wholly: And I pray GOD your whole Spirit and Soul and Body be preſerved blameleſs unto the coming of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

Tit. ii. 14. Who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all Iniquity,

ty, and purify unto himſelf a peculiar People, zealous of good Works.

Jer. xxxi. 33. This ſhall be the Covenant that I will make with the Houſe of *Iſrael*, After thoſe Days, ſaith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward Parts, and write it in their Hearts, and I will be their GOD, and they ſhall be my People.

Jer. xxx. 9. They ſhall ſerve the LORD their GOD, and *David* their King, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

Luke i. 74. That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the Hands of our Enemies, might ſerve him without fear.

v. 75. In Holineſs and Righteouſneſs before him, all the Days of our Life.

1 *Cor.* vi. 11. And ſuch were ſome of you: But ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified in the Name of the LORD Jeſus, and by the Spirit of our GOD.

2 *Cor.* iii. 18. But we all, with open Face, beholding as in a Glaſs the Glory of the LORD, are changed into the ſame Image, from Glory to Glory, even as by the Spirit of the LORD.

VIII.

Particularly of converting Grace.

Deut. xxx. 6. And the LORD thy GOD will circumciſe thine Heart, and the Heart of thy Seed, to love the LORD thy GOD with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul, that thou mayſt live.

Jer. xxiv. 7. And I will give them an Heart to know me, that I am the LORD, and they ſhall be my People, and I will be their GOD: For they ſhall return unto me with their whole Heart.

Jer. xxxi. 18. Turn thou me and I ſhall be turned, for thou art the LORD my GOD.

Pſal. cx. 3. Thy People ſhall be willing in the Day of thy Power.

Jer. l. 4. In thoſe Days, and at that Time, ſaith the LORD, the Burden of *Iſrael* ſhall come, they and the Children of *Judah* together, going and weeping: They ſhall go, and ſeek the LORD their GOD.

v. 5. They ſhall ask the Way to *Zion* with their Faces thitherward, ſaying, Come, and let us joyn our ſelves to the LORD, in a perpetual Covenant, that ſhall not be forgotten.

Ezek.

Ezek. xi. 19. And I will give them one Heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you; and I will take the ſtony Heart out of their Fleſh, and will give them an Heart of Fleſh.

v. 20. That they may walk in my Statutes, and keep mine Ordinances, and do them; and they ſhall be my People, and I will be their GOD.

Ezek. xxxvi. 26. A new Heart alſo will I give you, and a new Spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony Heart out of your Fleſh, and I will give you a Heart of Fleſh.

2 *Tim.* i. 4. Who hath ſaved us, and called us with a holy Calling, not according to our Works, but according to his own Purpoſe and Grace, which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the World began.

Tit. iii. 5. Not by Works of Righteouſneſs which we have done, but according to his Mercy he ſaved us by the waſhing of Regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghoſt.

The Grace of Repentance.

Ezek. xx. 43. And there ſhall ye remember your Ways, and all your Doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for all the Evils that ye have committed.

Ezek.

Ezek. xxxvi. 31. Then ſhall ye remember your own evil Way, and your Doings that were not good, and ſhall loath your ſelves in your own ſight, for your Iniquities, and for your Abominations.

Mat. ix. 13. I am not come to call the Righteous, but Sinners to Repentance.

Acts v. 31. Him hath GOD exalted with his right Hand, to be a Prince and Saviour, for to give Repentance to *Iſrael*, and Forgiveneſs of Sins.

Acts iii. 26. Unto you firſt, GOD having raiſed up his Son Jeſus, ſent him to bleſs you, in turning away every one of you from his Iniquities.

Hoſ. ii. 6. Behold, I will hedge up thy Way with Thorns, and make a Wall, that ſhe ſhall not find her Paths.

v. 7. And ſhe ſhall follow after her Lovers, but ſhe ſhall not overtake them: And ſhe ſhall ſeek them, but ſhall not find them: Then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will go and return to my firſt Husband, for then was it better with me than now.

The Grace of Faith. *Zech.* xii. 10. They ſhall look upon me whom they have pierced.

John vi. 45. It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of GOD: Every Man therefore that hath heard and learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

Phil.

Phil. i. 29. Unto you it is given to believe in Chriſt.

Eph. ii. 8. For by Grace ye are ſaved, through Faith, and that not of your ſelves, it is the Gift of GOD.

Grace to fear God. *Jer.* xxxii. 40. I will give them one Heart, and one Way, that they may fear me for ever.

IX.

KNOWLEDGE, WISDOM, &c.

Knowledge. *Prov.* ii. 5. Then ſhalt thou underſtand the Fear of the LORD, and find the Knowledge of GOD.

v. 9. Then ſhalt thou underſtand Righteouſneſs and Judgment, and Equity; yea, every good Path.

Prov. xxviii. 5. Evil Men underſtand not Judgment: But they that ſeek the LORD, underſtand all Things.

Iſa. ii. 3. He will teach us of his Ways, and we will walk in his Paths; for out of *Zion* ſhall go forth the Law, and the Word of the LORD from *Jeruſalem.*

Iſa. xxix. 18. And in that Day ſhall the Deaf hear the Words of the Book, and the Eyes of the Blind ſhall ſee out of Obſcurity, and out of Darkneſs.

v. 24.

v. 24. They alſo that erred in Spirit ſhall come to Underſtanding, and they that murmured ſhall learn Doctrine.

Iſ. xxxv. 8. And an high Way ſhall be there, and a Way, and it ſhall be called the Way of Holineſs. The Unclean ſhall not paſs over it, but it ſhall be for thoſe: The Way-faring Men, though Fools, ſhall not err therein.

Iſa. lii. 6. My People ſhall know my Name: Therefore they ſhall know in that Day, that I am he that ſpeaketh.

Iſa. xxxii. 3. And the Eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dim; and the Ears of them that hear, ſhall hearken.

Iſa. xlii. 7. To open the blind Eyes, to bring out the Priſoners from the Priſon, and them that ſit in Darkneſs out of the Priſon-houſe.

Jer. xxxi. 34. And they ſhall teach no more every Man his Neighbour, and every Man his Brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: For they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them unto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD.

Hoſ. vi. 3. Then ſhall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD.

Mat. xi. 25. I thank thee, O Father, LORD of Heaven and Earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe Things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto Babes.

2 *Cor.* iv. 6. GOD who commanded the Light to ſhine out of Darkneſs, hath ſhined in our Hearts, to give the Light of the Knowledge of the Glory of GOD, in the Face of Jeſus Chriſt.

1 *John* v. 20. And we know that the Son of GOD is come, and hath given us an Underſtanding that we may know him that is true, even in his Son Jeſus Chriſt.

Luke iv. 18. He hath ſent me to preach —— ſight to the Blind.

Luke i. 77. To give Knowledge of Salvation unto his People by the Remiſſion of their Sins.

v. 78. Through the tender Mercy of our GOD; whereby the Day-ſpring from on high hath viſited us.

v. 79. To give Light to them that ſit in Darkneſs, and in the ſhadow of Death, to guide our Feet into the Way of Peace.

John viii. 12. Then ſpake Jeſus again unto them, ſaying, I am the Light of the World: He that followeth me, ſhall not walk in Darkneſs, but ſhall have the Light of Life.

1 *Cor.* ii. 14. The natural Man receiveth not the Things of the Spirit of GOD: For they are Fooliſhneſs unto him; neither can he know them, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

v. 15. But he that is ſpiritual judgeth all Things.

Wiſ-

Wiſdom. *Prov.* ii. 6. The LORD giveth Wiſdom: Out of his Mouth cometh Knowledge and Underſtanding.

v. 7. He layeth up ſound Wiſdom for the Righteous.

Pſal. xvi. 7. I will bleſs the LORD, who hath given me Counſel: My Reins alſo inſtruct me in the Night Seaſons.

Pſal. li. 6. Behold, thou deſireſt Truth in the inward Parts: And in the hidden Part thou ſhalt make me to know Wiſdom.

Jam. i. 5. If any of you lack Wiſdom, let him ask of GOD, that giveth to all Men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it ſhall be given him.

Eccl. ii. 26. For GOD giveth to Man that is good in his ſight, Wiſdom and Knowledge.

Divine Teaching. *Pſal.* xxxii. 8. I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the Way which thou ſhalt go: I will guide thee with mine Eye.

Pſal. xxv. 8. Good and upright is the LORD: Therefore will he teach Sinners in the way.

v. 12. What Man is he that feareth the LORD? Him ſhall he teach in the Way that he ſhall chooſe.

John vii. 17. If any Man will do his Will, he ſhall know of the Doctrine, whether it be of GOD, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

Divine Guidance.

Pſal. xxiii. 3. He reſtoreth my Soul: He leadeth me in the Paths of Righteouſneſs for his names ſake.

Pſal. lxxiii. 24. Thou ſhalt guide me with thy Counſel.

Iſa. xlix. 10. He that hath Mercy on them ſhall lead them, even by the Springs of Water ſhall he guide them.

Iſa. lviii. 11. And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually.

Iſa. lxi. 8. I will direct their Work in Truth.

Deut. xxxii. 10. He led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the Apple of his Eye.

v. 11. As an Eagle ſtirreth up her Neſt, fluttereth over her young ones, ſpreadeth abroad her Wings, taketh them, beareth them on her Wings, ſo the LORD alone did lead him.

Iſa. xxx. 21. Thine Ears ſhall hear a Word behind thee, ſaying, This is the Way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right Hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Ability for good Diſcourſe. *Prov.* x. 31. The Mouth of the Juſt bringeth forth Wiſdom.

v. 32. The Lips of the Righteous know what is acceptable.

Iſa. xxxii. 4. The Heart of the Raſh ſhall underſtand Knowledge, and the Tongue of the Stammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeak plainly.

Prov. xvi. 1. The Preparations of the Heart in Man, and the Anſwer of the Tongue, is from the LORD.

1 *Cor.* xii. 8. To one is given by the Spirit, the Word of Wiſdom; to another the Word of Knowledge by the ſame Spirit.

Luke xxi. 15. I will give you a Mouth, and Wiſdom, which all your Adverſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay or reſiſt.

X.

Of Divine Ordinances.

Iſa. xxx. 20. And though the LORD give you the Bread of Adverſity, and the Water of Affliction, yet ſhall not thy Teachers be removed into a Corner any more, but thine Eyes ſhall ſee thy Teachers.

Iſa. xlix. 9. They ſhall feed in the Ways, and their Paſtures ſhall be in all high Places.

v. 10. They ſhall not hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the Heat nor Sun ſmite them.

Pſal. xxiii. 2. He maketh me to lie down in green Paſtures: He leadeth me beſide the ſtill Waters.

Iſa. lii. 7. How beautiful upon the Mountains are the Feet of him that bringeth good Tidings, that publiſheth Peace, that bringeth good Tidings of Good, that publiſheth Salvation, that ſaith unto *Zion*, Thy GOD reigneth.

v. 8. Thy Watchmen ſhall lift up the Voice, with the Voice together ſhall they ſing: For they ſhall ſee Eye to Eye, when the LORD ſhall bring again *Zion*.

Iſa. lvi. 7. Them will I bring to my holy Mountain, and make them joyful in my Houſe of Prayer: Their Burnt-Offerings and their Sacrifices ſhall be accepted upon mine Altar; for mine Houſe ſhall be called an Houſe of Prayer for all People.

Iſa. lxii. 6. I have ſet Watchmen upon thy Walls, O *Jeruſalem*, which ſhall never hold their Peace Day nor Night.

Iſa. xli. 18. I will open Rivers in high Places, and Fountains in the midſt of the Valleys: I will make the Wilderneſs a Pool of Water, and the dry Land Springs of Water.

Jer.

Jer. iii. 15. I will give you Paſtors according to mine Heart, which ſhall feed you with Knowledge and Underſtanding.

Jer. xxxi. 12. Their Soul ſhall be like a watered Garden.

v. 14. And I will ſatiate the Soul of the Prieſts with Fatneſs, and my People ſhall be ſatisfied with my Goodneſs, ſaith the LORD.

Ezek. xxxiv. 15. I will feed my Flock, and I will cauſe them to lie down, ſaith the LORD.

Eph. iv. 11. He gave ſome, Apoſtles; and ſome, Prophets; and ſome, Evangeliſts; and ſome, Paſtors and Teachers;

v. 12. For the perfecting of the Saints, for the work of the Miniſtry, for the edifying of the Body of Chriſt.

v. 13. Till we all come in the Unity of the Faith, and of the Knowledge of the Son of GOD, unto a perfect Man, unto the Meaſure of the Stature of the Fulneſs of Chriſt.

A Bleſſing upon the Ordinances.

Pſal. xxxvi. 8. They ſhall be abundantly ſatisfied with the Fatneſs of thine Houſe: And thou ſhalt make them to drink of the River of thy Pleaſures;

v. 10. For with thee is the Fountain of Life; In thy Light ſhall we ſee Light.

Pſal. lxiii. 2. To ſee thy Power and thy Glory, ſo as I have ſeen thee in the Sanctuary.

v. 3. Becauſe thy loving Kindneſs is better than Life: My Lips ſhall praiſe thee.

v. 4. Thus will I bleſs thee while I live: I will lift up my Hands in thy Name.

v. 5. My Soul ſhall be ſatisfied as with Marrow and Fatneſs: And my Mouth ſhall praiſe thee with joyful Lips.

Pſal. lxv. 4. Bleſſed is the Man, whom thou chooſeſt and cauſeſt to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy Courts: We ſhall be ſatisfied with the Goodneſs of thine Houſe, even of thy holy Temple.

Pſal. lxviii. 24. They have ſeen thy Goings, O GOD, even the Goings of my GOD, my King, in the Sanctuary.

Pſal. lxxxiv. 4. Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy Houſe: They will be ſtill praiſing thee.

v. 10. For a Day in thy Courts is better than a Thouſand: I had rather be a Doorkeeper in the Houſe of my GOD, than to dwell in the Tents of Wickedneſs.

v. 11. For the LORD is a Sun and Shield: He will give Grace and Glory.

Pſal. lxxxix. 15. Bleſſed is the People that know the joyful Sound: They ſhall walk, O LORD, in the Light of thy Countenance.

v. 16. In thy Name ſhall they rejoice all the Day: And in thy Righteouſneſs ſhall they be exalted.

Pſal. xcii. 13. Thoſe that be planted in the Houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the Courts of our GOD.

Cant. ii. 3. I ſat under his Shadow with great delight, and his Fruit was ſweet unto my Taſte.

Iſa. xii. 3. With Joy ſhall ye draw Water out of the Wells of Salvation.

Iſa. xlviii. 17. I am the LORD which teacheth thee to profit.

Iſa. lx. 7. They ſhall come with Acceptance upon mine Altar, and I will glorify the Houſe of my Glory.

Mat. xviii. 20. Where Two or Three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

XI.

Of Grace againſt Sin *and* Temptation.

Of Grace to mortify Sin.

Hoſ. xiv. 8. *Ephraim* ſhall ſay, What have I to do any more with Idols.

Rom. vi. 6. Knowing this, that our old Man is crucified with him, that the Body of Sin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve Sin,

v. 14. Sin ſhall not have Dominion over you: For ye are not under the Law, but under Grace.

Rom. vii. 24. O wretched Man that I am, who ſhall deliver me from the Body of this Death?

v. 25. I thank GOD thro' Jeſus Chriſt our LORD. So then with the Mind I my ſelf ſerve the Law of GOD; but with the Fleſh, the Law of Sin.

Rom. viii. 2. The Law of the Spirit of Life in Chriſt Jeſus has made me free from the Law of Sin and Death.

v. 3. For what the Law could not do, in that it was weak thro' the Fleſh, God ſending his own Son, in the likeneſs of ſinful Fleſh, and for Sin condemned Sin in the Fleſh.

v. 4. That the Righteouſneſs of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the Fleſh, but after the Spirit.

Gal. v. 16. Walk in the Spirit, and ye ſhall not fulfill the Luſts of the Fleſh.

John viii. 32. Ye ſhall know the Truth, and the Truth ſhall make you free [*i. e. from Sin*, v. 34.]

John xv. 2. Every Branch that beareth Fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more Fruit.

Grace against Temptation. *Rom.* viii. 37. In all these Things we are more than Conquerors, through him that loved us.

1 *Cor.* x. 13. God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the Temptation also make a Way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

2 *Cor.* xii. 9. My Grace is sufficient for thee: For my Strength is made perfect in Weakness.

Heb. ii. 18. In that he himself has suffer'd, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

2 *Pet.* ii. 9. The LORD knoweth how to deliver the godly out of Temptations.

1 *John* iv. 4. Ye are of GOD, little Children, and have overcome them: Because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the World.

Eccl. vii. 18. He that feareth GOD shall come forth of them all.

To preserve from the Inticements of Sin. *Prov.* ii. 12. To deliver thee from the Way of the evil Man, from the Man that speaketh froward Things.

v. 16. To deliver thee from the strange Woman, even from the Stranger that flattereth with her Words.

Eccl.

Eccl. vii. 26. I find more bitter than Death, the Woman whoſe Heart is Snares and Nets, and her Hands as Bands: Whoſo pleaſeth GOD, ſhall eſcape from her, but the Sinner ſhall be taken by her.

Victory over the World.

John xvi. 33. Be of good Cheer, I have overcome the World.

John xvii. 15. I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the World, but that thou ſhouldeſt keep them from the Evil.

Gal. i. 4. Who gave himſelf for our Sins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil World.

Gal. vi. 14. By whom [Chriſt] the World is crucified unto me, and I unto the World.

1 *John* v. 4. For whatſoever is born of GOD, overcometh the World: And this is the Victory that overcometh the World, even our Faith.

v. 5. Who is he that overcometh the World, but he that believeth that Jeſus is the Son of God?

1 *John* iv. 4. Ye are of GOD, little Children, and have overcome them: Becauſe greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the World.

Victory over the Devil. *Gen.* iii. 15. I will put Enmity between thee and the Woman, and between thy Seed and her Seed: It ſhall bruiſe thy Head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his Heel.

Luke xxii. 31. *Simon, Simon,* behold Satan hath deſired to have you, that he may ſift you as Wheat.

v. 32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy Faith fail not.

Rom. xvi. 20. And the GOD of Peace ſhall bruiſe Satan under your Feet ſhortly.

1 *John* ii. 14. I have written unto you, young Men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the Word of GOD abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked One.

1 *John* v. 18. We know that whoſoever is born of GOD ſinneth not, but he that is begotten of GOD keepeth himſelf, and that wicked One toucheth him not.

James iv. 7. Reſiſt the Devil, and he will flee from you.

XII.

STRENGTH, COURAGE, *and* RESOLUTION.

Iſa. xii. 2. Behold GOD is my Salvation: I will truſt, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH is my Strength and my

my Song, he alſo is become my Salvation.

Iſa. xl. 29. He giveth Power to the Faint: And to them that have no Might, he increaſeth Strength.

v. 30. Even the Youths ſhall faint and be weary, and the young Men ſhall utterly fall.

v. 31. But they that wait upon the LORD ſhall renew their Strength: They ſhall mount up with Wings as Eagles, they ſhall run and not be weary, and they ſhall walk and not faint.

Iſa. xlii. 3. A bruiſed Reed ſhall he not break: And the ſmoaking Flax ſhall he not quench; he ſhall bring forth Judgment unto Truth.

Pſal. xxix. 11. The LORD will give Strength unto his People, the LORD will bleſs his People with Peace.

Pſal. xxxi. 24. Be of good Courage and he ſhall ſtrengthen your Heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

Pſal. lxviii. 35. O GOD, thou art terrible out of thy holy Places, the GOD of *Iſrael* is he that giveth Strength and Power unto his People.

Zech. xii. 8. In that Day the LORD ſhall defend the Inhabitants of *Jeruſalem*, and he that is feeble among them at that Day, ſhall be as *David*, and the Houſe of *David* ſhall be as GOD, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

Job

Job xi. 15. Thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, thou ſhalt not fear.

Iſa. xxxv. 3. Strengthen ye the weak Hands, and confirm the feeble Knees.

v. 4. Say to them that are of a fearful Heart, Be ſtrong, fear not: Behold your GOD will come with Vengeance, even GOD with a Recompence, he will come and ſave you.

Zech. x. 12. I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walk up and down in his Name, ſaith the LORD.

2 *Cor.* xii. 9. My Grace is ſufficient for thee: For my Strength is made perfect in Weakneſs.

Joel iii. 16. The LORD will be the Hope of his People, and the Strength of the Children of *Iſrael*.

2 *Tim.* i. 7. GOD hath not given us the Spirit of Fear, but of Power, and of Love, and of a ſound Mind.

XIII.

Fruitfulness *and* Increase *of* Grace.

Fruitfulneſs. *Pſal.* i. 3. He ſhall be like a Tree planted by the Rivers of Water, that bringeth forth his Fruit in his Seaſon: His Leaf alſo ſhall not wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

Jer.

Jer. xxxi. 12. They ſhall come and ſing in the Height of *Zion*, and ſhall flow together to the Goodneſs of the LORD, for Wheat, and for Wine, and for Oil, and for the Young of the Flock and of the Herd: And their Soul ſhall be as a watered Garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

Hoſ. xiv. 5. I will be as the Dew unto *Iſrael*: He ſhall grow as the Lilly, and caſt forth his Roots as *Lebanon*.

v. 8. I am like a green Fir-Tree: From me is thy Fruit found.

John xv. 2. Every Branch that beareth Fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more Fruit.

v. 5. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth forth much Fruit: For without me ye can do nothing.

2 *Pet.* i. 8. If theſe Things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor unfruitful, in the Knowledge of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

In Old Age. *Pſal.* xcii. 14. They ſhall ſtill bring forth Fruit in Old Age: They ſhall be fat and flouriſhing.

Increaſe of Grace. *Job* xvii. 9. The Righteous alſo ſhall hold on his Way, and he that hath clean Hands ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

Pſal.

Pſal. lxxxiv. 7. They go from Strength to Strength, every one of them in *Zion* appeareth before GOD.

Pſal. xcii. 12. The Righteous ſhall flouriſh like the Palm Tree: He ſhall grow like a Cedar in *Lebanon.*

Prov. iv. 18. The Path of the Juſt is as the ſhining Light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect Day.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my Name, ſhall the Sun of Righteouſneſs ariſe with healing in his Wings: And ye ſhall go forth, and grow up, as Calves of the Stall.

Mat. xiii. 12. Whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance.

Jam. iv. 6. But he giveth more Grace: Wherefore he ſaith, GOD reſiſteth the Proud, but he giveth Grace unto the humble.

The Grace of Meekneſs.

Iſa. xi. 6. The Wolf alſo ſhall dwell with the Lamb, and the Leopard ſhall lie down with the Kid; and the Calf, and the young Lion, and the Fatling together, and a little Child ſhall lead them.

v. 7. The Cow and the Bear ſhall feed, and their young Ones ſhall lie down together: And the Lion ſhall eat Straw like the Ox.

v. 8.

v. 8. And the ſucking Child ſhall play upon the Hole of the Aſp, and the weaned Child ſhall put his Hand on the Cockatrice Den.

v. 9. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy Mountain: For the Earth ſhall be full of the Knowledge of the LORD, as the Waters cover the Sea.

XIV.

Grace *to* Persevere.

John x. 28. And I will give unto them eternal Life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any pluck them out of my Hand.

v. 29. My Father that gave them me is greater than all, and no Man is able to pluck them out of my Father's Hand.

John xvii. 11. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name thoſe whom thou haſt given me, that they may be One, as we are.

Rom. viii. 38. I am perſwaded, that neither Death, nor Life, nor Angels, nor Principalities, nor Powers, nor Things preſent, nor Things to come,

v. 39. Nor Height, nor Depth, nor any other Creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the Love of GOD, which is in Chriſt Jeſus our LORD.

1 *Cor.* i. 8. Who ſhall alſo confirm you unto the End, that ye may be blameleſs in the Day of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

2 *Cor.* i. 21. He which ſtabliſheth us with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, is GOD.

Phil. i. 6. Being confident of this very Thing, that he which hath begun a good Work in you, will perform it until the Day of Jeſus Chriſt.

1 *Theſ.* v. 23. I pray GOD your whole Spirit and Soul, and Body, be preſerved blameleſs unto the Coming of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

v. 24. Faithful is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

2 *Theſ.* iii. 3. The LORD is faithful, who ſhall eſtabliſh you, and keep you from Evil.

2 *Pet.* i. 10. Wherefore the rather, Brethren, give Diligence to make your Calling and Election ſure, for if ye do theſe Things ye ſhall never fall.

1 *Pet.* i. 5. Who are kept by the Power of GOD through Faith unto Salvation.

Prov. x. 25. The Righteous is an everlaſting Foundation.

Jude 24. Unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to preſent you faultleſs before the Preſence of his Glory with exceeding Joy.

1 *John* v. 18. We know, that whoſoever is born of GOD, ſinneth not, but he that is begotten of GOD keepeth himſelf, and that wicked One toucheth him not.

Pſal. cxxxviii. 8. The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: Thy Mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: Forſake not the Works of thine own Hands.

Pſal. xciv. 18. When I ſaid, my Foot ſlippeth, thy Mercy, O LORD, held me up.

XV.

Sanctify'd Afflictions.

Deut. viii. 5. As a Man chaſtneth his Son, ſo the LORD thy GOD chaſteneth thee.

Job xxxvi. 8. And if they be bound in Fetters, and be holden in Cords of Affliction;

v. 9. Then he ſheweth them their Work, and their Tranſgreſſions, that they have exceeded.

v. 10. He openeth alſo their Ear to Diſcipline, and commandeth, that they return from Iniquity.

Job v. 17. Happy is the Man whom GOD correcteth; therefore deſpiſe not thou the Chaſtening of the Almighty:

v. 18.

v. 18. For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: He woundeth, and his Hands make whole.

Pſal. xciv. 12. Bleſſed is the Man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD, and teacheſt him out of thy Law.

v. 13. That thou mayſt give him Reſt from the Days of Adverſity, until the Pit be digged for the Wicked.

Pſal. cxix. 67. Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: But now have I kept thy Word.

v. 71. It is good for me, that I have been afflicted: That I might learn thy Statutes.

v. 75. I know, O LORD, that thy Judgments are right, and that thou in Faithfulneſs haſt afflicted me.

Prov. iii. 12. Whom the LORD loveth he correcteth, even as a Father the Son in whom he delighteth.

Iſa. i. 25. I will turn my Hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy Droſs, and take away all thy Tin.

Iſa. xxvii. 9. By this therefore ſhall the Iniquity of *Jacob* be purged, and this is all the Fruit to take away his Sin.

Iſa. xlviii. 10. Behold I have refined thee, but not with Silver; I have choſen thee in the Furnace of Affliction.

Hoſ. ii. 6. I will hedge up thy Way with Thorns, and make a Wall, that ſhe ſhall not find her Paths.

v. 7.

v. 7. And ſhe ſhall follow after her Lovers, but ſhe ſhall not overtake them: And ſhe ſhall ſeek them but ſhall not find them: Then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will go and return to my firſt Husband, for then was it better with me than now.

Rom. v. 3. We glory in Tribulations alſo, knowing that Tribulation worketh Patience; and Patience Experience; and Experience Hope.

1 *Cor.* xi. 32. When we are judged we are chaſtened of the LORD, that we ſhould not be condemned with the World.

2 *Cor.* iv. 16. For which Cauſe we faint not, but though our outward Man periſh, yet the inward Man is renewed Day by Day.

v. 17. For our light Affliction which is but for a Moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal Weight of Glory.

Phil. i. 19. I know that this ſhall turn to my Salvation, thro' your Prayer, and the Supply of the Spirit of Jeſus Chriſt.

Heb. xii. 6. Whom the LORD loveth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth every Son whom he receiveth.

v. 7. If ye endure Chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with Sons: For what Son is he whom the Father chaſteneth not?

v. 10. They, verily, for a few Days chaſtened us after their own Pleaſure; but he

he for our Profit, that we might be Partakers of his Holineſs.

v. 11. Now no Chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be joyous, but grievous: Nevertheleſs, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable Fruit of Righteouſneſs unto them which are exerciſed thereby.

Rev. iii. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten.

Jam. i. 3. The trying of your Faith worketh Patience.

v. 12. Bleſſed is the Man that endureth Temptation: For when he is tried, he ſhall receive the Crown of Life, which the LORD hath promiſed to them that love him.

1 *Pet.* i. 7. That the Trial of your Faith being much more precious than of Gold that periſheth, though it be tried with Fire, might be found unto Praiſe and Honour, and Glory, at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt.

Dan. xi. 35. Some of them of Underſtanding ſhall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the Time of the End.

Dan. xii. 10. Many ſhall be purified, and made white and tried.

Zech. xiii. 9. I will bring the third Part through the Fire, and will refine them as Silver is refined, and will try them as Gold is tried: They ſhall call on my Name

Name and I will hear them: I will ſay, It is my People; and they ſhall ſay, The LORD is my GOD.

XVI.

GRACE *to the* CHILDREN *of* BELIEVERS.

Gen. xvii. 7. I will eſtabliſh my Covenant between me and thee, and thy Seed after thee, in their Generations, for an everlaſting Covenant, to be a GOD unto thee, and to thy Seed after thee.

v. 9. Thou ſhalt keep my Covenant therefore, thou and thy Seed after thee, in their Generations.

Deut. xxx. 6. And the LORD thy GOD will circumciſe thine Heart, and the Heart of thy Seed, to love the LORD thy GOD with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul, that thou mayeſt live.

Iſa. xliv. 3. I will pour my Spirit upon thy Seed, and my Bleſſing upon thy Offſpring.

v. 4. And they ſhall ſpring up as among the Graſs, as Willows by the Water Courſes.

v. 5. One ſhall ſay, I am the LORD's: And another ſhall call himſelf by the Name of *Jacob*: And another ſhall ſubſcribe with his Hand unto the LORD, and

and ſirname himſelf by the Name of *Iſrael.*

Iſa. liv. 18. All thy Children ſhall be taught of the LORD, and great ſhall be the Peace of thy Children.

Acts ii. 39. The Promiſe is unto you and to your Children.

Acts xvi. 31. Believe on the LORD Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved and thy Houſe.

Mark x. 14. Suffer little Children to come unto me, and forbid them not: For of ſuch is the Kingdom of GOD.

v. 16. And he took them up in his Arms, put his Hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

1 *Cor.* vii. 14. Now are they [*your Children*] Holy.

XVII.

Promiſes of an INTEREST *in* GOD.

As our God. *Gen.* xvii. 7. I will eſtabliſh my Covenant —— to be a GOD unto thee.

Lev. xxvi. 12. And I will walk among you, and will be your GOD, and ye ſhall be my People.

Pſal. xlviii. 14. This GOD is our GOD for ever and ever; he will be our Guide even unto Death.

Iſa. xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not diſmayed, for I am thy GOD.

Ezek. xxxiv. 24. I the LORD will be their GOD, and my Servant *David* a Prince among them.

v. 31. Ye my Flock, the Flock of my Paſture, are Men, and I am your GOD, ſaith the LORD.

2 *Cor.* vi. 16. I will be their GOD, and they ſhall be my People.

Heb. viii. 10. I will be to them a GOD, and they ſhall be to me a People.

Rev. xxi. 3. GOD himſelf ſhall be with them, and be their GOD.

Heb. xi. 16. GOD is not aſhamed to be called their GOD, for he hath prepared for them a City.

Iſa. liv. 5. For thy Maker is thine Husband (the LORD of Hoſts is his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of *Iſrael*, the GOD of the whole Earth ſhall he be called.

Jer. xxx. 22. Ye ſhall be my People, and I will be your God.

Our Portion. *Pſal.* xvi. 5. The LORD is the Portion of mine Inheritance, and of my Cup.

Pſal. lxxiii. 26. My Fleſh and my Heart faileth, but GOD is the Strength of my Heart, and my Portion for ever.

Lam.

Lam. iii. 24. The LORD is my Portion, ſaith my Soul, therefore will I hope in him.

Gen. xv. 1. I am thy Shield, and thy exceeding great Reward.

Our Glory. *Iſa.* xxviii. 5. In that Day ſhall the LORD of Hoſts be for a Crown of Glory, and for a Diadem of Beauty unto the reſidue of his People.

Of his Preſence with us. *Ex.* xxxiii. 14. My Preſence ſhall go with thee, and I will give thee Reſt.

Pſal. cxl. 13. The Upright ſhall dwell in thy Preſence.

Num. xxiii. 21. The LORD his GOD is with him, and the Shout of a King is among them.

Iſa. xli. 10. Fear thou not, for I am with thee.

John xiv. 23. If a Man love me, he will keep my Words: And my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our Abode with him.

Deut. xxxi. 8. The LORD, he it is, that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forſake thee

2 *Chron.* xv. 2. The LORD is with you while ye be with him, and if ye

ſeek him he will be found of you.

Joel ii. 27. And ye ſhall know, that I am in the midſt of *Iſrael*, and that I am the LORD your GOD, and none elſe: And my People ſhall never be aſhamed.

Ezek. xxxiv. 30. Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their GOD am with them.

His Love. *Deut.* vii. 13. He will love thee, and bleſs thee, and multiply thee.

Pſal. iv. 3. The LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly for himſelf.

Pſal. xlii. 8. He ſhall command his Loving Kindneſs in the Day Time.

Pſal. cxlvi. 8. The LORD loveth the Righteous.

Prov. xv. 9. He loveth him that followeth after Righteouſneſs.

Iſa. xliii. 4. Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honourable, and I have loved thee.

Iſa. xlii. 5. As the Bridegroom rejoyceth over the Bride, ſo ſhall thy GOD rejoyce over thee.

Jer. xxxi. 3. I have loved thee with an everlaſting Love, therefore with Loving Kindneſs have I drawn thee.

Jer. xxxii. 41. I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this

this Land aſſuredly, with my whole Heart, and with my whole Soul.

Hoſ. xiv. 4. I will heal their Backſliding, I will love them freely.

Zeph. iii. 17. The LORD thy GOD in the midſt of thee is mighty; he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with Joy: He will reſt in his Love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

Iſa. lxii. 4. Thou ſhalt be called *Hepzibah* —— for the LORD delighteth in thee.

John xvi. 27. For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me.

John xvii. 23. That the World may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loved them, as thou haſt loved me.

v. 26. That the Love wherewith thou haſt loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

Rom. ix. 25. I will call her Beloved that was not beloved.

Eph. ii. 4. For his great Love wherewith he loved us.

2 *Theſ.* ii. 16. Now our LORD Jeſus Chriſt, and GOD, even our Father, which hath loved us.

1 *John* iv. 10. Herein is Love, not that we loved him, but that he loved us.

v. 16. We have known and believed the Love that GOD hath to us. GOD is Love, and he that dwelleth in Love dwel-

leth in GOD, and GOD in him.

v. 19. We love him becauſe he firſt loved us.

Pſal. ciii. 4. Who crowneth thee with loving Kindneſs, and tender Mercies.

His Mercy. *Pſal.* ciii. 13. Like as a Father pitieth his Children, ſo the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

v. 17. The Mercy of the LORD is from Everlaſting to Everlaſting upon them that fear him.

Deut. iv. 31. The LORD thy GOD is a merciful GOD, He will not deſtroy thee.

Iſa. xxx. 18. Therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you; and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have Mercy upon you.

Iſa. xlviii. 9. For my Names ſake will I defer mine Anger, and for my Praiſe will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

Iſa. lx. 10. In my Wrath I ſmote thee, but in my Favour have I had Mercy on thee.

Jer. xxxi. 20. My Bowels are troubled for him, I will ſurely have Mercy upon him.

Hoſ. ii. 23. I will ſow her unto me in the Earth, and I will have Mercy upon her, that had not obtained Mercy.

Hoſ.

Hoſ. xi. 8. How ſhall I give thee up, *Ephraim?* How ſhall I deliver thee, *Iſrael?* How ſhall I make thee as *Admah?* How ſhall I ſet thee as *Zeboim?* Mine Heart is turned within me, my Repentings are kindled together.

v. 9. I will not execute the Fierceneſs of my Anger, I will not return to deſtroy *Ephraim.*

Ex. xxxiii. 19. I will make all my Goodneſs paſs before thee, and I will proclaim the Name of the LORD before thee, and will be Gracious to whom I will be Gracious, and will ſhew Mercy on whom I will ſhew Mercy.

Job xi. 6. GOD exacteth of thee leſs than thine Iniquity deſerveth.

His Help. *Deut.* xxxiii. 27. The eternal God is thy Refuge, and underneath are the everlaſting Arms: And he ſhall thruſt out the Enemy from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy them.

v. 29. Happy art thou, O *Iſrael!* Who is like unto thee, O People ſaved by the LORD, the Shield of thy Help, and who is the Sword of thy Excellency! And thine Enemies ſhall be found Liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high Places.

Pſal. xlvi. 11. The GOD of *Jacob* is our Refuge. *Selah.*

Pſal. xl. 17. Thou art my Help and my Deliverer, make no tarrying, O my GOD.

Iſa. xli. 10. I will ſtrengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right Hand of my Righteouſneſs.

v. 13. I the LORD thy GOD will hold thy right Hand, ſaying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

v. 14. Fear not, thou Worm *Jacob*, and ye Men of *Iſrael*: I will help thee, ſaith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of *Iſrael*.

Hoſ. xiii. 9. O *Iſrael*, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelf; but in me is thy Help.

Rom. viii. 31. If GOD be for us, who can be againſt us?

Heb. xiii. 6. We may boldly ſay, The LORD is my Helper, and I will not fear what Man ſhall do unto me.

His Care. *Deut.* xxxii. 11. As an Eagle ſtirreth up her Neſt, fluttereth over her Young, ſpreadeth abroad her Wings, taketh them, beareth them on her Wings;

v. 12. So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no ſtrange GOD with him.

Pſal. xxxiii. 18. The Eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him: Upon them that hope in his Mercy.

Iſa.

Iſa. xlvi. 3. Hearken unto me, O Houſe of *Jacob*, and all the Remnant of the Houſe of *Iſrael*, which are born by me, from the Belly, which are carried from the Womb.

v. 4. And even to your old Age I am he, and even to hoary Hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and deliver you.

Iſa. lxiii. 9. In all their Affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his Preſence ſaved them: In his Love and in his Pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the Days of old.

Zech. ii. 8. He that toucheth you, toucheth the Apple of his Eye.

1 *Pet.* v. 7. Caſting all your Care upon him, for he careth for you.

Mat. x. 30. The very Hairs of your Head are all numbred.

Luke xxi. 18. There ſhall not an Hair of your Head periſh.

His covenanting with his People. 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 5. He hath made with me an everlaſting Covenant, ordered in all Things and ſure; for this is all my Salvation and all my Deſire.

Iſa. lv. 3. I will make an everlaſting Covenant with you, even the ſure Mercies of *David*.

Hoſ. ii. 19. I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in Righteouſneſs and in Judgment, and in loving Kindneſs, and in Mercies.

v. 20. I will even betroth thee unto me in Faithfulneſs, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

That God will not forſake them.

Lev. xxvi. 11. I will ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you; and my Soul ſhall not abhor you.

Pſal. ix. 10. Thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

Pſal. xxxvii. 28. The LORD forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerved for ever.

Pſal. xciv. 14. The LORD will not caſt off his People, neither will he forſake his Inheritance.

Iſa. xli. 9. Thou art my Servant, I have choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

Iſa. xlii. 16. Theſe Things will I do unto them, and not forſake them.

Iſa. xlix. 14. *Zion* ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken me, and my LORD hath forgotten me.

v. 15. Can a Woman forget her ſucking Child, that ſhe ſhould not have Compaſſion on the Son of her Womb? Yea, they may forget, but I will not forget thee.

v. 16.

v. 16. Behold I have graven thee upon the Palms of my Hands, thy Walls are continually before me.

Iſa. xliv. 21. O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

Iſa. liv. 9. As I have ſworn, that the Waters of *Noah* ſhould no more go over the Earth, ſo have I ſworn, That I would no more be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

v. 10. For the Mountains ſhall depart, and the Hills be removed, but my Kindneſs ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the Covenant of my Peace be removed, ſaith the LORD, that hath Mercy on thee.

Jer. xxxii. 40. I will make an everlaſting Covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them to do them good; but I will put my Fear in their Hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

Lam. iii. 31. The LORD will not caſt off for ever.

v. 32. But tho' he cauſe Grief, yet will he have Compaſſion, according to the Multitude of his Mercies.

Heb. xiii. 5. I will never leave thee nor forſake thee.

XVIII.

Promiſes of Christ.

Iſa. ix. 6. Unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given, and the Government ſhall be upon his Shoulder; and his Name ſhall be called, Wonderful, Counſellor, the Mighty GOD, the Everlaſting Father, the Prince of Peace.

Iſa. xlii. 6. I, the LORD, have called thee in Righteouſneſs, and will hold thine Hand, and will keep thee, and will give thee for a Covenant of the People, for a Light of the *Gentiles*.

Iſa lv. 4. Behold, I have given him for a Witneſs to the People, a Leader and Commander to the People.

Mal. iv. 2. But unto you that fear my Name, ſhall the Sun of Righteouſneſs ariſe with healing in his Wings; and ye ſhall go forth and grow up as Calves of the Stall.

John iii. 16. GOD ſo loved the World, that he gave his only begotton Son, that whoſoever believeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting Life.

John vi. 37. All that the Father giveth me, ſhall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

Cant.

Cant. ii. 16. My Beloved is mine and I am his.

Ezek. xxxiv. 23. I will ſet up one Shepherd over them, and he ſhall feed them, even my Servant *David*; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their Shepherd.

Of all Grace from Chriſt.

John i. 16. Of his Fulneſs have all we received, and Grace for Grace.

v. 17. For the Law was given by *Moſes*, but Grace and Truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

Iſa. xlv. 24. Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD have I Righteouſneſs and Strength.

Eph. i. 23. The Fulneſs of him that filleth all in all.

1 *Cor.* i. 30. Of him are ye in Chriſt Jeſus, who of GOD is made unto us, Wiſdom, Righteouſneſs, Sanctification, and Redemption.

Acts v. 31. Him hath GOD exalted with his right Hand, to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give Repentance to *Iſrael*, and Forgiveneſs of Sins.

Of Redemption by Chriſt.

1 *Pet.* i. 18. Ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible Things, as Silver and Gold, from your vain Converſation received by Tradition from your Fathers.

v. 19.

v. 19. But with the precious Blood of Chriſt, as of a Lamb without blemiſh and without ſpot.

Iſa. xlii. 7. To open the blind Eyes, and to bring out the Priſoners from the Priſon, and them that ſit in Darkneſs out of the Priſon Houſe.

Iſa. xlix. 9. That thou mayeſt ſay to the Priſoners, Go forth; to them that are in Darkneſs, Shew your ſelves.

Mar. x. 45. The Son of Man came — to give his Life a Ranſom for many.

Eph. i. 7. In whom we have Redemption through his Blood, the Forgiveneſs of Sins, according to the Riches of his Grace.

Gal. iii. 13. Chriſt hath redeem'd us from the Curſe of the Law, being made a Curſe for us.

Gal. iv. 4. In the Fulneſs of Time GOD ſent forth his Son, made of a Woman, made under the Law.

v. 5. To redeem them that were under the Law, that we might receive the Adoption of Sons.

Heb. ix. 14. How much more ſhall the Blood of Chriſt, who, through the eternal Spirit, offered himſelf without ſpot to GOD, purge your Conſcience from dead Works to ſerve the living GOD?

v. 15. And for this Cauſe he is the Mediator of the new Teſtament, that by means of Death, for the Redemption of

the

the Tranſgreſſions that were under the firſt Teſtament, they which are called might receive the Promiſe of eternal Inheritance.

Eph. v. 2. Walk in Love, as Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us, an Offering and a Sacrifice to God, for a ſweet ſmelling Savour.

1 *Cor.* v. 7. Chriſt our Paſſover is ſacrificed for us.

Rev. v. 9. Thou waſt ſlain and haſt redeemed us to GOD by thy Blood.

Life from him.

John v. 21. As the Father raiſeth up the Dead, and quickeneth them, even ſo the Son quickeneth whom he will.

John vi. 57. He that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

John xiv. 19. Becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.

2 *Cor.* xiii. 4. Though he was crucified through Weakneſs, yet he liveth by the Power of God: For we alſo are weak in him, but we ſhall live with him by the Power of GOD toward you.

Gal. ii. 20. I am crucified with Chriſt, nevertheleſs I live; yet not I, but Chriſt liveth in me: And the Life which I now live in the Fleſh, I live by the Faith of the Son of GOD, who loved me and gave himſelf for me.

Eph.

Eph. ii. 1. You hath he quickened, who were dead in Sins and Treſpaſſes.

v. 5. Even when we were dead in Sins, he hath quickened us together with Chriſt (by Grace ye are ſaved.)

v. 6. And hath raiſed us together, and made us ſit together in heavenly Places in Chriſt Jeſus.

Rom. vi. 8. If we be dead with Chriſt we believe that we ſhall alſo live with him.

v. 11. Reckon ye your ſelves to be dead indeed unto Sin; but alive unto GOD through Jeſus Chriſt our LORD.

Col. iii. 3. For ye are dead, and your Life is hid with Chriſt in GOD.

v. 4. When Chriſt who is our Life, ſhall appear, then ſhall ye alſo appear with him in Glory.

1 *John* v. 12. He that hath the Son hath Life.

John x. 10. I am come that they might have Life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

2 *Tim.* i. 1. The Promiſe of Life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

His Interceſſion. *Iſa.* liii. 12. He made Interceſſion for the Tranſgreſſors.

Rom. viii. 34. It is Chriſt —— who maketh Interceſſion for us.

Heb.

Heb. vii. 25. Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them to the uttermoſt, that come unto GOD by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make Interceſſion for them.

Heb. ix. 24. Chriſt is not enter'd into the holy Places made with Hands, which are the Figures of the true; but into Heaven it ſelf, now to appear in the Preſence of GOD for us.

Heb. iv. 14. Seeing then that we have a great High Prieſt, that is paſſed into the Heavens, Jeſus the Son of GOD, let us hold faſt our Profeſſion.

v. 15. For we have not an High Prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our Infirmities, but was in all Points tempted like as we are, yet without Sin.

v. 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the Throne of Grace, that we may obtain Mercy, and find Grace to help in Time of need.

His Love. *John* xv. 9. As the Father hath loved me, ſo have I loved you: Continue ye in my Love.

John xiii. 1. Having loved his own which were in the World, he loved them unto the end.

v. 34. A new Commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another.

Rom.

Rom. viii. 37. In all theſe Things we are more than Conquerors through him that loved us.

Rev. i. 5. Unto him that loved us, and waſhed us from our Sins in his own Blood.

Rev. iii. 9. And to know that I have loved thee.

Pſal. xlv. 11. So ſhall the King greatly deſire thy Beauty.

Cant. ii. 4. His Banner over me was Love.

v. 6. His left Hand is under my Head, and his right Hand doth embrace me.

Cant. iv. 9. Thou haſt raviſhed my Heart, my Siſter, my Spouſe.

Cant. vii. 10. I am my Beloveds, and his Deſire is towards me.

Eph. v. 2. Chriſt alſo hath loved us, and hath given himſelf for us.

His Care of his Church.

Iſa. xl. 11. He ſhall feed his Flock like a Shepherd: He ſhall gather the Lambs with his Arm, and carry them in his Boſom; and ſhall gently lead thoſe that are with young.

Iſa. xlii. 3. A bruiſed Reed ſhall he not break; and the ſmoaking Flax ſhall he not quench: He ſhall bring forth Judgment unto Truth.

Eph. v. 25. Chriſt alſo loved the Church, and gave himſelf for it.

v. 26.

v. 26. That he might ſanctify and cleanſe it with the waſhing of Water by the Word,

v. 27. That he might preſent it to himſelf a glorious Church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing.

v. 29. For no Man ever yet hated his own Fleſh, but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as the LORD the Church.

Rev. ii. 1. Who walketh in the midſt of the ſeven golden Candleſticks.

His Preſence with his People.

John xiv. 18. I will not leave you comfortleſs; I will come to you.

v. 21. I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

1 *John* i. 3. And truly our Fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Son Jeſus Chriſt.

Rev. iii. 20. Behold I ſtand at the Door and knock: If any Man hear my Voice, and open the Door, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

XIX.

Promiſes of the SPIRIT.

Prov. i. 23. Behold I will pour out my Spirit unto you, I will make known my Words unto you.

Iſa.

Iſa. xxxii. 15. Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on High, and the Wilderneſs be a fruitful Field.

Iſa. lix. 21. This is my Covenant with them, ſaith the LORD, My Spirit that is upon thee, and my Words which I have put in thy Mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy Mouth, nor out of the Mouth of thy Seed, nor out of the Mouth of thy Seeds Seed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

Ezek. xxxvi. 27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walk in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keep my Judgments, and do them.

Luke xi. 13. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good Gifts unto your Children: How much more ſhall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him.

John iv. 10. Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto her, If thou kneweſt the Gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldſt have asked of him, and he would have given thee living Water.

v. 14. Whoſoever drinketh of the Water that I ſhall give him, ſhall never thirſt; but the Water that I ſhall give him, ſhall be in him a Well of Water ſpringing up into everlaſting Life.

John vii. 38. He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his Belly ſhall flow Rivers of living Water.

v. 39. But this ſpake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him ſhould receive.

John xiv. 16. I will pray the Father and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

v. 17. Even the Spirit of Truth, whom the World cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: But ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

Gal. iii. 14. That we might receive the Promiſe of the Spirit through Faith.

2 *Tim.* i. 14. The Holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in us.

1 *Cor.* ii. 12. Now we have received not the Spirit of the World, but the Spirit which is of GOD, that we might know the Things that are freely given to us of GOD.

His Teaching. *Luke* xii. 12. The Holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you, in the ſame Hour, what you ought to ſay.

1 *Cor.* ii. 10. GOD hath revealed them to us by his Spirit, for the Spirit ſearcheth all Things, yea, the deep Things of GOD.

John

John xvi. 13. When he, the Spirit of Truth is come, he will guide you into all Truth.

1 *John* ii. 27. But the anointing which you have received of him, abideth in you: And ye need not that any Man teach you: But as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all Things, and is Truth, and is no Lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in him.

His Help in Prayer. *Zech.* xii. 10. I will pour upon the Houſe of *David*, and upon the Inhabitants of *Jeruſalem*, the Spirit of Grace and of Supplications.

Rom. viii. 15. Ye have received the Spirit of Adoption, whereby we cry, *Abba*, Father.

v. 26. The Spirit helpeth our Infirmities, for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought, but the Spirit it ſelf maketh Interceſſion for us with Groanings which cannot be uttered.

v. 27. And he that ſearcheth the Hearts, knoweth what is the Mind of the Spirit, becauſe he maketh Interceſſion for the Saints, according to the Will of GOD.

Gal. iv. 6. And becauſe ye are Sons, GOD hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Son into your Hearts, crying, *Abba*, Father.

Pſal.

Pſal. x. 17. LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the Humble, thou wilt prepare their Heart, thou wilt cauſe thine Ear to hear.

To witneſs our Adoption. *Rom.* viii. 16. The Spirit beareth Witneſs with our Spirit, that we are the Children of GOD.

To ſeal our Redemption. 2 *Cor.* i. 22. Who hath alſo ſealed us, and given the Earneſt of the Spirit in our Hearts.

2 *Cor.* v. 5. Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelf ſame Thing is GOD, who alſo hath given us the earneſt of the Spirit.

Eph. i. 13. After that ye believed, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of Promiſe.

v. 14. Which is the earneſt of our Inheritance, until the Redemption of the purchaſed Poſſeſſion, unto the Praiſe of his Glory.

Eph. iv. 30. Grieve not the holy Spirit of GOD, whereby ye are ſealed unto the Day of Redemption.

Rom. v. 5. And Hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the Love of GOD is ſhed abroad in our Hearts by the Holy Ghoſt, which is given unto us.

To be our Comforter. *John* xiv. 16. He ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

v. 18. I will not leave you comfortleſs, I will come to you.

Acts ix. 31. Then had the Churches reſt throughout all *Judea* and *Galilee*, and *Samaria*, and were edified, and walking in the Fear of the LORD, and in the Comfort of the Holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

Of the Joys of the Holy Ghoſt. *Rom.* xiv. 17. The Kingdom of GOD is not Meat and Drink, but Righteouſneſs and Peace, and Joy in the Holy Ghoſt.

XX.

Of the Ministry *of* Angels.

Pſal. xxxiv. 7. The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

Pſal. xci. 11. He ſhall give his Angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy Ways.

v. 12. They ſhall bear thee up in their Hands, leſt thou daſh thy Foot againſt a Stone.

Mat.

Mat. xviii. 10. Take heed that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little Ones, for I ſay unto you, that in Heaven their Angels do always behold the Face of my Father, which is in Heaven.

Heb. i. 14. Are they not all miniſtring Spirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them who ſhall be Heirs of Salvation?

XXI.

That we ſhall be KINGS *and* PRIESTS *unto* GOD.

Ex. xix. 6. Ye ſhall be unto me a Kingdom of Prieſts, and an holy Nation.

1 *Pet.* ii. 9. Ye are a choſen Generation, a royal Prieſthood, an holy Nation, a peculiar People, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the Praiſes of him who hath called you out of Darkneſs into his marvellous Light.

Rev. i. 6. And hath made us Kings and Prieſts unto GOD and his Father.

Rev. v. 10. And haſt made us unto our GOD Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reign on the Earth.

XXII.

PEACE *of* CONSCIENCE, COMFORT, *and* HOPE.

Peace of Conſcience.

Iſa. xxxii. 17. The Work of Righteouſneſs ſhall be Peace, and the Effect of Righteouſneſs Quietneſs, and Aſſurance for ever.

Iſa. lvii. 19. I create the Fruit of the Lips; Peace, Peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, ſaith the LORD.

Pſal. lxxxv. 8. He will ſpeak Peace to his People, and to his Saints.

Luke vii. 50. Thy Faith hath ſaved thee, go in Peace.

John xiv. 27. Peace I leave with you, my Peace I give unto you, not as the World giveth, give I unto you.

Phil. iv. 7. The Peace of GOD which paſſeth all Underſtanding, ſhall keep your Hearts and Minds through Chriſt Jeſus.

Col. iii. 15. Let the Peace of GOD rule in your Hearts, to the which alſo ye are called in one Body.

2 *Theſ.* iii. 16. Now the LORD of Peace himſelf give you Peace always, by all means.

Pſal. xxv. 13. His Soul ſhall dwell at eaſe.

Pſal.

Pſal. cxlvii. 3. He healeth the broken in Heart, and bindeth up their Wounds.

Comfort. *Prov.* xiv. 14. A good Man ſhall be ſatisfied from himſelf.

Iſa. xii. 1. And in that Day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee, though thou waſt angry with me: thine Anger is turned away, and thou comfortedſt me.

Iſa. xlix. 13. God hath comforted his People, and will have Mercy upon his Afflicted.

Iſa. li. 12. I, even I, am he, that comforteth you.

Iſa. liv. 7. For a ſmall moment have I forſaken thee; but with great Mercies will I gather thee.

v. 8. In a little Wrath I hid my Face from thee for a moment; but with everlaſting Kindneſs will I have Mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer.

Iſa. lvii. 18. I have ſeen his Ways and will heal him: I will lead him alſo, and reſtore Comforts unto him, and to his Mourners.

Iſa. lxi. 1. He hath ſent me to bind up the broken-hearted;

v. 2. To proclaim the acceptable Year of the LORD, and the Day of Vengeance of our GOD; to comfort all that mourn;

v. 3. To appoint unto them that mourn in Sion; to give them Beauty for Aſhes, the Oil of Joy for Mourning, the Garment of Praiſe for the Spirit of Heavineſs, that they might be called Trees of Righteouſneſs, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

Iſa. lxvi. 11. That ye may ſuck, and be ſatisfied with the Breaſts of her Conſolation, that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the Abundance of her Glory.

v. 13. As one whom his Mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall be comforted in *Jeruſalem.*

Jer. vi. 16. Stand ye in the Ways, and ſee, and ask for the old Paths, Where is the good Way? and walk therein: And ye ſhall find Reſt for your Souls.

John xiv. 18. I will not leave you comfortleſs: I will come to you.

2 *Cor.* i. 3. Bleſſed be GOD, even the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of Mercies, and the GOD of all Comfort:

v. 4. Who comforteth us in all our Tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any Trouble, by the Comfort wherewith we our ſelves are comforted of GOD.

2 *Cor.* vii. 6. GOD, that comforteth thoſe that are caſt down, comforted us by the coming of *Titus.*

2 *Theſſ.*

2 *Theſſ.* ii. 16. Now our LORD Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, and GOD, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlaſting Conſolation, and good Hope thro' Grace.

Heb. vi. 18. That by two immutable Things, in which it was impoſſible for GOD to lye, we might have a ſtrong Conſolation, who have fled for Refuge to lay hold upon the Hope ſet before us:

v. 19. Which Hope we have as an Anchor of the Soul both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth in to that within the Veil.

Pſal. xciv. 19. In the Multitude of my Thoughts within me, thy Comforts delight my Soul.

XXIII.

Delight *and* Joy *in* GOD.

Neh. viii. 10. The Joy of the LORD is your Strength.

Job xxii. 26. Then ſhalt thou have thy Delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy Face unto GOD.

Pſal. iv. 7. Thou haſt put Gladneſs in my Heart, more than in the Time that their Corn and their Wine increaſed.

Pſal. lxiii. 5. My Soul ſhall be ſatisfied as with Marrow and Fatneſs; and my Mouth ſhall praiſe thee with joyful Lips.

Pſal. lxiv. 10. The Righteous ſhall be glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him; and all the Upright ſhall glory.

Pſal. lxviii. 3. Let the Righteous be glad: let them rejoice before GOD; yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

Pſal. lxxxix. 15. Bleſſed is the People that know the joyful Sound: They ſhall walk, O LORD, in the Light of thy Countenance.

v. 16. In thy Name ſhall they rejoice all the Day, and in thy Righteouſneſs ſhall they be exalted.

Pſal. xcvii. 11. Light is ſown for the Righteous, and Gladneſs for the Upright in Heart.

Pſal. cxviii. 15. The Voice of Rejoicing and Salvation is in the Tabernacles of the Righteous.

Pſal. cxxvi. 5. They that ſow in Tears ſhall reap in Joy.

v. 6. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious Seed, ſhall doubtleſs come again with rejoicing, bringing his Sheaves with him.

Pſal. xxxiii. 21. Our Heart ſhall rejoice in him, becauſe we have truſted in his holy Name.

Cant. i. 4. We will be glad and rejoice in thee; we will remember thy Love more than Wine.

Iſa. ix. 3. They joy before thee according to the Joy in Harveſt, and as Men rejoice when they divide the Spoil.

Iſa. xli. 16. Thou ſhalt rejoice in the LORD, and ſhalt glory in the Holy One of *Iſrael.*

Iſa. lv. 12. Ye ſhall go out with Joy, and be led forth with Peace.

Iſa. lxi. 7. For Confuſion they ſhall rejoice in their Portion: Therefore in their Land they ſhall poſſeſs the double: everlaſting Joy ſhall be unto them.

v. 10. I will greatly rejoice in the LORD; my Soul ſhall be joyful in my GOD.

Iſa. lxv. 14. Behold my Servants ſhall ſing for Joy of Heart.

Iſa. li. 11. The Redeemed of the LORD ſhall return, and come with ſinging unto *Zion*, and everlaſting Joy ſhall be upon their Head; they ſhall obtain Gladneſs and Joy, and Sorrow and Mourning ſhall flee away.

Hab. iii. 18. I will rejoice in the LORD; I will joy in the GOD of my Salvation.

John xv. 11. Theſe Things have I ſpoken unto you, that my Joy might remain in you, and that your Joy might be full.

John xvi. 22. I will ſee you again, and your Heart ſhall rejoice, and your Joy no Man taketh from you.

Rom. v. 2. We rejoice in hope of the Glory of GOD.

1 *Pet.* i. 8. Whom, having not ſeen, ye love, in whom, though now ye ſee him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with Joy unſpeakable, and full of Glory.

XXIV.

Support *in* Death.

Pſal. xxiii. 4. Yea, though I walk thro' the Valley of the Shadow of Death, I will fear no Evil: for thou art with me; thy Rod and thy Staff they comfort me.

Pſal. xxxvii. 37. Mark the perfect Man, and behold the Upright; for the End of that Man is Peace.

Pſal. xlviii. 14. For this GOD is our GOD for ever and ever: He will be our Guide even unto Death.

Pſal. xlix. 15. GOD will redeem my Soul from the Power of the Grave; for he ſhall receive me.

Pſal. lxxiii. 26. My Fleſh and my Heart faileth; but GOD is the Strength of my Heart, and my Portion for ever.

Prov. xiv. 32. The Righteous hath hope in his Death.

Iſa. xxv. 8. He will ſwallow up Death in Victory; and the LORD GOD will wipe away Tears from off all Faces.

Hoſ. xiii. 14. I will ranſom them from the Power of the Grave: I will redeem them from Death. O Death! I will be thy Plagues: O Grave! I will be thy Deſtruction.

Rom. viii. 38. For I am perſwaded, that neither Death, nor Life, nor Angels, nor Principalities, nor Powers, nor Things preſent, nor Things to come;

v. 39. Nor Height, nor Depth, nor any other Creature, ſhall be able to ſeparate us from the Love of GOD, which is in Chriſt Jeſus our LORD.

2 *Cor.* iv. 16. For which Cauſe we faint not, but though our outward Man periſh; yet the inward Man is renewed Day by Day.

2 *Tim.* i. 12. I know whom I have believed, and I am perſwaded, that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that Day.

Heb. ii. 14. That through Death he might deſtroy him that had the Power of Death; that is, the Devil.

v. 15. And deliver them, who through Fear of Death, were all their Life-time ſubject to Bondage.

1 *Cor.* xv. 55. O Death! where is thy Sting? O Grave! where is thy Victory?

v. 56. The Sting of Death is Sin, and the Strength of Sin is the Law.

v. 57. But Thanks be to GOD, which giveth us the Victory, thro' our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. IV.

PROMISES *of* BLESSINGS *in the* OTHER WORLD.

I.

Of DELIVERANCE *from* HELL.

PSAL. lxxxvi. 13. Great is thy Mercy towards me; and thou haſt deliver'd my Soul from the loweſt Hell.

Prov. x. 2. Righteouſneſs delivereth from Death. *Chap.* ii. 4.

Prov. xv. 24. The Way of Life is above to the Wiſe, that he may depart from Hell beneath.

Iſa. xlv. 17. *Iſrael* ſhall be ſaved in the LORD with an everlaſting Salvation: Ye ſhall not be aſhamed, nor confounded World without end.

Rom. v. 9. Much more being juſtified by his Blood, we ſhall be ſaved from Wrath through him.

1 *Theſſ.* i. 10. Jeſus, which delivered us from the Wrath to come.

1 *Theſſ.* v. 9. God hath not appointed us to Wrath, but to obtain Salvation by our LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

John iii. 15. That whoſoever believeth in him, ſhould not periſh, but have eternal Life.

John viii. 51. If a Man keep my Saying, he ſhall never ſee Death.

Rev. xx. 6. Bleſſed and Holy is he that hath part in the firſt Reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond Death hath no Power.

II.

Of Happiness *immediately after* Death.

Pſal. lxxiii. 24. Thou ſhalt guide me with thy Counſel, and afterward receive me to Glory.

Job iii. 17. There the Wicked ceaſe from Troubling; and there the Weary be at Reſt.

v. 18. There the Priſoners reſt together, they hear not the Voice of the Oppreſſor.

Iſa. lvii. 2. He ſhall enter into Peace: they ſhall reſt in their Beds, each one walking in his Uprightneſs.

Luke xvi. 25. *Abraham* ſaid, Son, remember, that thou in thy Life-time received'ſt

ceivedst thy good Things, and likewise *Lazarus* evil Things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

Luke xxiii. 43. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, This Day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

Phil. i. 21. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is Gain.

v. 23. Having a Desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

2 *Cor.* v. 8. We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the Body, and to be present with the LORD.

Heb. xii. 23. And to the Spirits of just Men made perfect.

Rev. xiv. 13. Blessed are the Dead which die in the LORD, from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their Labours; and their Works do follow them.

Psal. xlix. 15. God will redeem my Soul from the Power of the Grave; for he shall receive me.

III.

A Glorious Resurrection.

Job xix. 26. Tho' after my Skin Worms destroy this Body, yet in my Flesh shall I see GOD:

v. 27. Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelf, and mine Eyes ſhall behold, and not another, though my Reins be conſumed within me.

Iſa. xxvi. 19. Thy dead Men ſhall live, together with my dead Body ſhall they ariſe. Awake and ſing, ye that dwell in the Duſt: for thy Dew is as the Dew of Herbs; and the Earth ſhall caſt out the Dead.

Dan. xii. 2. Many of them that ſleep in the Duſt of the Earth, ſhall awake; ſome to everlaſting Life, and ſome to Shame, and everlaſting Contempt.

Pſal. xvi. 9. My Fleſh alſo ſhall reſt in Hope:

v. 10. For thou wilt not leave my Soul in Hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine Holy One to ſee Corruption.

Luke xx. 35. They which ſhall be accounted worthy to obtain that World, and the Reſurrection from the Dead, neither marry, nor are given in Marriage.

v. 36. Neither can they die any more; for they are equal unto the Angels, and are the Children of God, being the Children of the Reſurrection.

John v. 28. The Hour is coming, in the which all that are in the Graves ſhall hear his Voice,

v. 29. And ſhall come forth; they that have done Good, unto the Reſurrection

of Life, and they that have done Evil, unto the Reſurrection of Damnation.

John vi. 39. This is the Father's Will which hath ſent me, That of all which he hath given me, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it up at the laſt Day.

v. 40. And this is the Will of him that ſent me, That every one that ſeeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlaſting Life: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt Day.

v. 54. Whoſo eateth my Fleſh, and drinketh my Blood, hath eternal Life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt Day.

John xi. 25. I am the Reſurrection and the Life; he that believeth in me, tho' he were dead, yet ſhall he live.

Rom. viii. 11. If the Spirit of him that raiſed up Jeſus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raiſed up Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortal Bodies by his Spirit, that dwelleth in you.

1 *Cor.* xv. 21. Since by Man came Death, by Man came alſo the Reſurrection of the Dead.

v. 22. For as in *Adam* all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made alive.

v. 42. So alſo is the Reſurrection of the Dead; It is ſown in Corruption, it is raiſed in Incorruption:

v. 43. It is ſown in Diſhonour, it is raiſed in Glory: It is ſown in Weakneſs, it is raiſed in Power;

v. 44.

v. 44. It is ſown a natural Body, it is raiſed a ſpiritual Body.

v. 49. As we have born the Image of the Earthy, we ſhall alſo bear the Image of the Heavenly.

v. 51. Behold, I ſhew you a Myſtery; We ſhall not all ſleep, but we ſhall all be changed,

v. 52. In a Moment, in the Twinkling of an Eye, at the laſt Trump (for the Trumpet ſhall ſound) and the Dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.

v. 53. For this corruptible muſt put on Incorruption, and this mortal muſt put on Immortality.

v. 54. So when this corruptible ſhall have put on Incorruption, and this mortal ſhall have put on Immortality; then ſhall be brought to paſs the Saying that is written, Death is ſwallow'd up in Victory.

1 *Cor.* vi. 2. Do not you know, that the Saints ſhall judge the World?

v. 3. Know ye not, that we ſhall judge Angels?

2 *Cor.* v. 1. We know, that if our earthly Houſe of this Tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a Building of GOD, an Houſe not made with Hands, eternal in the Heavens.

v. 2.

v. 2. For in this we groan, earneſtly deſiring to be cloathed upon with our Houſe, which is from Heaven:

v. 3. If ſo be that being cloathed, we ſhall not be found naked.

v. 4. For we that are in this Tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be uncloathed, but cloathed upon, that Mortality might be ſwallowed up of Life.

2 *Cor.* iv. 14. Knowing, that he which hath raiſed up the LORD Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.

Phil. iii. 21. Who ſhall change our vile Body, that it may be faſhioned like unto his glorious Body, according to the working, whereby he is able even to ſubdue all things to himſelf.

1 *Theſſ.* iv. 14. If we believe that Jeſus died and roſe again, even ſo, them alſo which ſleep in Jeſus, will God bring with him.

v. 15. For this we ſay unto you by the Word of the LORD, That we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the LORD, ſhall not prevent them which are aſleep.

v. 16. For the LORD himſelf ſhall deſcend from Heaven with a Shout, with the Voice of the Archangel, and with the Trump of GOD: And the Dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

v. 17.

v. 17. Then we which are alive and remain, ſhall be caught up together with them in the Clouds, to meet the LORD in the Air.

2 *Tim.* i. 10. Jeſus Chriſt hath aboliſhed Death, and hath brought Life and Immortality to Light thro' the Goſpel.

IV.

Of Everlasting Happiness *in* Heaven.

Pſal. xlix. 14. The Upright ſhall have Dominion over them in the Morning.

1 *Cor.* ii. 9. Eye hath not ſeen, nor Ear heard, neither have entred into the Heart of Man, the Things which GOD hath prepared for them that love him.

Rom. ii. 7. To them who by patient Continuance in well-doing, ſeek for Glory, and Honour, and Immortality, eternal Life.

v. 10. Glory, Honour, and Peace to every Man that worketh Good, to the Jew firſt, and alſo to the Gentile.

Rom. v. 10. We ſhall be ſaved by his Life.

v. 17. They which receive abundance of Grace, and of the Gift of Righteouſneſs, ſhall reign in Life by Jeſus Chriſt.

2 *Theſſ.* i. 5. That ye may be accounted worthy of the Kingdom of GOD, for which ye alſo ſuffer.

v. 7. To you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the LORD Jeſus ſhall be revealed from Heaven with his mighty Angels.

v. 10. He ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that believe in that Day.

v. 12. That the Name of our LORD Jeſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the Grace of our GOD, and the LORD Jeſus Chriſt.

Heb. xi. 9. By Faith he ſojourned in the Land of Promiſe as in a ſtrange Country, dwelling in Tabernacles with *Iſaac* and *Jacob*, the Heirs with him of the ſame Promiſe:

v. 10. For he looked for a City which hath Foundations, whoſe Builder and Maker is GOD.

v. 16. They deſire a better Country, that is, an Heavenly, wherefore GOD is not aſhamed to be called their GOD; for he hath prepared for them a City.

John xiv. 2. In my Father's Houſe are many Manſions; if it were not ſo, I would have told you: I go to prepare a Place for you.

v. 3. And if I go and prepare a Place, I will come again, and receive you unto my

my ſelf, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

2 *Tim.* iv. 8. There is laid up for me a Crown of Righteouſneſs, which the LORD the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that Day; and not to me only, but unto all them alſo that love his appearing.

Heb. iv. 9. There remaineth therefore a Reſt for the People of GOD.

Heb. ix. 15. He is the Mediator of the New Teſtament, that by means of Death, for the Redemption of the Tranſgreſſions that were under the Firſt Teſtament, they which are called might receive the Promiſe of eternal Inheritance.

v. 28. Unto them that look for him, ſhall he appear the ſecond Time without Sin unto Salvation.

2 *Pet.* iii. 13. We, according to his Promiſe, look for new Heavens and a new Earth, wherein dwelleth Righteouſneſs.

1 *Pet.* i. 9. Receiving the End of your Faith, even the Salvation of your Souls.

v. 13. Gird up the Loins of your Mind, be ſober, and hope to the End, for the Grace that is to be brought unto you at the Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

Rev. ii. 10. Be thou faithful unto Death, and I will give thee a Crown of Life.

Rev. iii. 4. Thou haſt a few Names, even in *Sardis*, which have not defiled

their

their Garments: and they ſhall walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

Rev. vii. 15. They are before the Throne of GOD, and ſerve him Day and Night in his Temple: and he that ſitteth on the Throne ſhall dwell among them.

v. 16. They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sun light on them, nor any Heat.

v. 17. For the Lamb which is in the midſt of the Throne, ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living Fountains of Waters: and GOD ſhall wipe away all Tears from their Eyes.

Rev. xi. 18. Thy Wrath is come, and the Time of the Dead, that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give Reward unto thy Servants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and to them that fear thy Name, ſmall and great.

Rev. xxi. 22. I ſaw no Temple therein, for the LORD GOD Almighty and the Lamb are the Temple of it.

v. 23. The City had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moon to ſhine in it; for the Glory of GOD did lighten it, and the Lamb is the Light thereof.

Rev. xxii. 5. There ſhall be no Night there, and they need no Candle, neither Light of the Sun; for the LORD GOD giveth them Light, and they ſhall reign for ever and ever. *Iſa.* lx. 19, 20.

1 *John* iii. 2. Now are we the Sons of GOD, and it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be; but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him; for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

John xvii. 22. The Glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them, that they may be one, even as we are one.

v. 24. Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my Glory which thou haſt given me.

Freedom from all Sorrow in Heaven.

Rev. xxi. 4. GOD ſhall wipe away all Tears from their Eyes; and there ſhall be no more Death, neither Sorrow, nor Crying, neither ſhall there be any more Pain: for the former things are paſſed away.

Iſa. lx. 20. The LORD ſhall be thine everlaſting Light, and the Days of thy Mourning ſhall be ended.

Mat. vi. 20. Treaſures in Heaven, where neither Moth doth corrupt, nor Thieves break through and ſteal.

Rev. xxii. 3. And there ſhall be no more Curſe.

Great Pleaſure and Joy in Heaven.

Pſal. xvi. 11. Thou wilt ſhew me the Path of Life; in thy Preſence is Ful-

Fulneſs of Joy; at thy Right-hand there are Pleaſures for evermore.

Mat. xxv. 21. I will make thee Ruler over many Things: Enter thou into the Joy of thy LORD.

Jude v. 24. He is able to preſent you faultleſs before the Preſence of his Glory, with exceeding Joy.

Glory in Heaven. *Mat.* xiii. 43. The Righteous ſhall ſhine forth as the Sun in the Kingdom of their Father.

Dan. xii. 3. They that be Wiſe ſhall ſhine as the Brightneſs of the Firmament, and they that turn many to Righteouſneſs, as the Stars for ever and ever.

Rom. viii. 17. If Children, then Heirs; Heirs of God, and joint Heirs with Chriſt; if ſo be that we ſuffer with him, that we may alſo be glorified together.

v. 18. The Sufferings of this preſent Life are not worthy to be compared with the Glory which ſhall be revealed in us.

v. 30. Whom he juſtified, them he alſo glorified.

2 *Cor.* iv. 17. Our light Affliction, which is but for a Moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal Weight of Glory.

v. 18. We look not at the Things which are ſeen, but at the Things which are not ſeen:

ſeen: for the Things which are ſeen, are Temporal, but the Things which are not ſeen, are Eternal.

1 *Pet.* iv. 13. That when his Glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding Joy.

Col. iii. 4. When Chriſt, who is our Life, ſhall appear, then ſhall ye alſo appear with him in Glory.

2 *Tim.* ii. 10. That they [*the Elect*] may obtain the Salvation, which is in Chriſt Jeſus, with eternal Glory.

The Kingdom of Heaven. *Mat.* xxv. 34. Come, ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom, prepared for you from the Foundation of the World.

Luke xii. 32. It is your Father's good Pleaſure to give you the Kingdom.

2 *Pet.* i. 11. An Entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly into the everlaſting Kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

2 *Tim.* iv. 18. The Lord will preſerve me unto his heavenly Kingdom.

Luke xxii. 29. I appoint unto you a Kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me.

v. 30. That ye may eat and drink at my Table in my Kingdom, and ſit on Thrones, judging the Twelve Tribes of *Iſrael*.

The Heavenly Inheritance.

Eph. i. 18. The Eyes of your Underſtanding being inlightened; that ye may know what is the Hope of his Calling, and what the Riches of the Glory of his Inheritance in the Saints.

1 *Pet.* i. 3. Who hath begotten us again unto a lively Hope, by the Reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the Dead,

v. 4. To an Inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in Heaven for you.

The Enjoyment of GOD.

Pſ. xvii. 15. As for me, I will behold thy Face in Righteouſneſs: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy Likeneſs.

Pſal. xxxvi. 9. With thee is the Fountain of Life; in thy Light we ſhall ſee Light.

1 *Theſſ.* iv. 17. So ſhall we be ever with the LORD.

Rev. xxii. 3. The Throne of GOD and the Lamb ſhall be in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

v. 4. And they ſhall ſee his Face, and his Name ſhall be in their Foreheads.

Eternal Life.

Mat. xxv. 46. The Righteous ſhall go away into Life eternal.

Rom.

Rom. vi. 23. The Gift of GOD is eternal Life, thro' Jeſus Chriſt our LORD.

1 *John* ii. 25. This is the Promiſe that he hath promiſed us, even eternal Life.

1 *John* v. 11. GOD hath given to us eternal Life; and this Life is in his Son.

v. 13. That ye may know that ye have eternal Life.

PART II.

PROMISES to ſeveral GRACES and DUTIES.

CHAP. I.

PROMISES *to* Duties *of the* FIRST TABLE.

I.

To FAITH *in* CHRIST.

ISA. xxviii. 16. Behold I lay in *Sion* for a Foundation a Stone, a tried Stone, a precious Corner-Stone, a ſure Foundation. He that believeth, ſhall not make haſte.

1 *Pet.* ii. 6. He that believeth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

Iſa.

Iſa. xlv. 22. Look unto me, and be ye ſaved, all the Ends of the Earth.

Mar. ix. 23. If thou canſt believe, all things are poſſible to him that believeth.

John i. 12. As many as received him, to them gave he Power to become the Sons of GOD, even to them that believe on his Name.

John iii. 16. GOD ſo loved the World, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whoſoever believeth on him, ſhould not periſh, but have everlaſting Life.

v. 18. He that believeth on him, is not condemned.

v. 36. He that believeth on the Son, hath everlaſting Life, *John* vi. 47.

John xii. 46. I am come a Light into the World, that whoſoever believeth on me, ſhould not abide in Darkneſs.

Luke vii. 50. Thy Faith hath ſaved thee; go in Peace.

Acts x. 43. To him give all the Prophets Witneſs, that thro' his Name whoſoever believeth on him, ſhall receive Remiſſion of Sins.

Acts xvi. 31. Believe on the LORD Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy Houſe.

Rom. ix. 33. Behold, I lay in *Sion* a Stumbling-Stone, and Rock of Offence, and whoſoever believeth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

Rom. iv. 5. To him that worketh not, but believeth on him that juſtifieth the Ungodly, his Faith is counted for Righteouſneſs.

Rom. x. 4. Chriſt is the End of the Law for Righteouſneſs to every one that believeth.

Gal. iii. 9. They which be of Faith are bleſſed with faithful *Abraham.*

v. 7. They which are of Faith, the ſame are the Children of *Abraham.*

v. 22. The Scripture hath concluded all under Sin, that the Promiſe by Faith of Jeſus Chriſt, might be given to them that believe.

Heb. x. 38. The Juſt ſhall live by Faith.

v. 39. We are of them that believe, to the ſaving of the Soul.

Eph. ii. 8. By Grace you are ſaved thro' Faith.

Heb. vi. 12. That ye be not ſlothful, but Followers of them, who thro' Faith and Patience inherit the Promiſes.

1 *Tim.* iv. 10. We truſt in the living GOD, who is the Saviour of all Men, eſpecially of thoſe that believe.

John xx. 29. Bleſſed are they that have not ſeen, and yet have believed.

Mat. xi. 28. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you Reſt.

John

John vi. 35. And Jeſus ſaid unto them, I am the Bread of Life; he that cometh unto me ſhall never hunger, and he that believeth on me ſhall never thirſt.

v. 37. All that the Father giveth me, ſhall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

1 *Pet.* ii. 4, 5. To whom coming as unto a living Stone, diſallowed indeed of Men, but choſen of God and precious; Ye alſo as lively Stones are built up a ſpiritual Houſe, a holy Prieſthood, to offer up ſpiritual Sacrifices, acceptable to GOD by Jeſus Chriſt. *See* Juſtification, *Part* I. *Chap.* III. *Sect.* II.

Confeſſing Chriſt. *Mat.* x. 32. Whoſoever ſhall confeſs me before Men, him will I confeſs alſo before my Father which is in Heaven.

Rom. x. 9. If thou ſhalt confeſs with thy Mouth the LORD Jeſus, and ſhalt believe in thine Heart, that GOD hath raiſed him from the Dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.

v. 10. For with the Heart Man believeth unto Righteouſneſs, and with the Mouth Confeſſion is made unto Salvation.

1 *John* iv. 15. Whoſoever ſhall confeſs that Jeſus is the Son of GOD, GOD dwelleth in him, and he in Him.

II.

To Repentance.

2 *Chron.* vii. 14. If my People, which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelves, and pray, and ſeek my Face, and turn from their wicked Ways: then will I hear from Heaven, and will forgive their Sin.

2 *Chron.* xxx. 9. The LORD your GOD is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his Face from you, if ye return unto him.

Pſal. xxxvii. 27. Depart from Evil, and do Good, and dwell for evermore.

Prov. i. 23. Turn ye at my Reproof: Behold, I will pour out my Spirit upon you; I will make known my Words unto you.

Jer. iv. 14. O *Jeruſalem*, waſh thine Heart from Wickedneſs, that thou mayeſt be ſaved. How long ſhall vain Thoughts lodge within thee?

Pſal. lv. 7. Let the Wicked forſake his Way, and the unrighteous Man his Thoughts, and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have Mercy upon him; and to our GOD, for he will abundantly pardon.

Jer.

Jer. xviii. 8. If that Nation againſt whom I have pronounced, turn from their Evil, I will repent of the Evil that I thought to do unto them.

Jer. xxvi. 3. If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every Man from his evil Way, that I may repent me of the Evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the Evil of their Doings.

v. 13. Amend your Ways and your Doings, and obey the Voice of the LORD your GOD, and the LORD will repent him of the Evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

Jer. xxxvi. 3. That they may return every Man from his evil Way, that I may forgive their Iniquity and their Sin.

Ezek. xviii. 21. If the Wicked will turn from all his Sins that he hath committed, and keep all my Statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

v. 22. All his Tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be once mentioned unto him: in his Righteouſneſs that he hath done, he ſhall live.

v. 23. Have I any Pleaſure at all that the Wicked ſhould die? ſaith the LORD GOD, and not that he ſhould return from his Ways and live?

v. 30. Repent, and turn your ſelves from all your Tranſgreſſions; ſo Iniquity ſhall not prove your Ruin.

v. 31. Caſt away from you all your Tranſgreſſions, whereby ye have tranſgreſſed, and make you a new Heart and a new Spirit: for why will ye die, O Houſe of *Iſrael?*

v. 32. For I have no Pleaſure in the Death of him that dieth, ſaith the LORD GOD: Wherefore turn your ſelves, and live ye.

Ezek. xxxiii. 14. When I ſay unto the Wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die: If he turn from his Sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

v. 15. If the Wicked reſtore the Pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the Statutes of Life without committing Iniquity; he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

v. 16. None of his Sins that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned unto him, he hath done that which is lawful and right;

v. 19. If the Wicked turn from his Wickedneſs, and do that which is lawful and right, he ſhall live thereby.

Joel ii. 12. Turn ye even to me with all your Heart, and with Faſting, and with Weeping, and with Mourning.

v. 13. And rent your Heart, and not your Garments, and turn unto the LORD your GOD; for he is gracious and merciful, ſlow to Anger, and of great Kindneſs, and repenteth him of the Evil.

v. 14. Who knoweth, if he will return and repent, and leave a Bleſſing behind him, even a Meat-Offering and a Drink-Offering unto the LORD your GOD?

Zech. i. 3. Turn ye unto me, ſaith the LORD of Hoſts, and I will turn unto you, ſaith the LORD of Hoſts, *Mal.* iii. 7.

Job xxii. 23. If thou return to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up; thou ſhalt put away Iniquity far from thy Tabernacles.

Eph. v. 14. Awake, thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the Dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee Light.

Acts ii. 38. Repent, and be baptized every one of you, in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt for the Remiſſion of Sins, and ye ſhall receive the Holy Ghoſt.

Acts iii. 19. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your Sins may be blotted out, when the Times of refreſhing ſhall come from the Preſence of the LORD.

To them that mourn for the Wickedneſs of the Land.

Ezek. ix. 4. Go thro' the midſt of the City, and ſet a Mark upon the Foreheads of them that ſigh, and that cry for all the Abominations that be done in the midſt of it.

v. 6. Slay utterly old and young—— but come not near any Man upon whom is the Mark.

Repenting in Affliction.

Deut. iv. 30. When thou art in Tribulation, and all theſe Things are come upon thee, even in the latter Days, if thou turn to the LORD thy GOD, and ſhalt be obedient to his Voice;

v. 31. (For the LORD thy GOD is a merciful GOD) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Covenant of thy Fathers, which he ſware unto them.

Deut. xxx. 2. If thou ſhalt return unto the LORD thy GOD, and ſhalt obey his Voice, according to all that I command thee this Day, thou and thy Children, with all thine Heart, and with all thy Soul;

v. 3. Then the LORD thy GOD will turn thy Captivity, and have Compaſſion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from

from all the Nations whither the LORD thy GOD hath ſcattered thee.

v. 8. And thou ſhalt return, and obey the Voice of the LORD, and do all his Commandments, which I command thee this Day.

Job xxxiii. 27. He looketh upon Men, and if any ſay, I have ſinned and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;

v. 28. He will deliver his Soul from going into the Pit, and his Life ſhall ſee the Light.

Hoſ. vi. 1. Come, and let us return unto the LORD; for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath ſmitten, and he will bind us up.

Confeſſion of Sin. *Pſal.* xxxii. 5. I ſaid, I will confeſs my Tranſgreſſions unto the LORD, and thou forgaveſt the Iniquity of my Sin.

Prov. xxviii. 13. Whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh his Sins, ſhall have Mercy.

1 *John* i. 9. If we confeſs our Sins, he is faithful and juſt to forgive us our Sins, and to cleanſe us from all Unrighteouſneſs.

Lev. xxvi. 40. If they ſhall confeſs their Iniquity, and the Iniquity of their Fathers, with their Treſpaſs, which they treſpaſſed againſt me; and that alſo they have walked contrary unto me;

v.

v. 41. And that I alſo have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the Land of their Enemies; if then their uncircumciſed Hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the Puniſhment of their Iniquity;

v. 42. Then will I remember my Covenant with *Jacob*, and alſo my Covenant with *Iſaac*; and alſo my Covenant with *Abraham* will I remember; and I will remember the Land.

Jer. iii. 12. Return, thou backſliding *Iſrael*, ſaith the LORD, and I will not cauſe mine Anger to fall upon you; for I am merciful, ſaith the LORD, and I will not keep Anger for ever.

v. 13. Only acknowledge thine Iniquity, that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy GOD, and haſt ſcattered thy Ways to the Strangers under every green Tree, and ye have not obeyed my Voice, ſaith the LORD.

Luke xv. 21. The Son ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt Heaven and in thy Sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy Son.

v. 22. But the Father ſaid to his Servants, Bring forth the beſt Robe, and put it on him, and put a Ring on his Hand, and Shoes on his Feet.

III.

Obedience.

Exod. xix. 5. If ye will obey my Voice indeed, and keep my Covenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar Treaſure unto me above all People.

Lev. xxv. 18. Ye ſhall do my Statutes, and keep my Judgments, and do them, and ye ſhall dwell in the Land in Safety.

v. 19. And the Land ſhall yield her Fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in Safety.

Deut. iv. 1. Hearken, O *Iſrael*, unto the Statutes, and unto the Judgments which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and poſſeſs the Land which the LORD GOD of your Fathers giveth you.

v. 6. Keep therefore and do them, for this is your Wiſdom and your Underſtanding in the Sight of the Natious, which ſhall hear all theſe Statutes, and ſay, Surely, this great Nation is a wiſe and underſtanding People.

Deut. v. 29. O that there were ſuch an Heart in them, that they would fear me and keep all my Commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their Children for ever!

Deut. vi. 3. Hear therefore, O *Iſrael*, and obſerve to do it, that it may be well with

with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD GOD of thy Fathers hath promiſed thee in the Land which floweth with Milk and Honey.

v. 18. Thou ſhalt do that which is good and right in the Sight of the LORD, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in and poſſeſs the good Land, which the LORD ſware unto thy Fathers;

v. 19. To caſt out all thine Enemies from before thee as the LORD hath ſpoken.

Deut. vii. 12. It ſhall come to paſs, if ye hearken unto theſe Judgments, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy GOD ſhall keep unto thee the Covenant which he ſware unto thy Fathers.

Deut. xi. 27. A Bleſſing, if ye obey the Commandments of the LORD your GOD, which I command you this Day.

Deut. xiii. 17. That the LORD may turn from the Fierceneſs of his Anger, and ſhew thee Mercy, and have Compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy Fathers.

v. 18. When thou ſhalt hearken to the Voice of the LORD thy GOD, to keep all his Commandments, which I command thee this Day, to do that which is right in the Eyes of the LORD thy GOD.

Deut. xxix. 9. Keep therefore the Words of this Covenant, and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

Deut.

Deut. xxx. 15. See, I have ſet before thee this Day Good and Evil:

v. 16. In that I command thee this Day to love the LORD thy GOD, to walk in his Ways, and to keep his Commandments, and his Statutes, and his Judgments, that thou mayeſt live and multiply: and the LORD thy GOD ſhall bleſs thee in the Land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſs it.

Deut. xxxii. 46. Set your Hearts unto all the Words which I teſtifie unto you this Day; which ye ſhall command your Children to obſerve to do all the Words of this Law.

v. 47. For it is not a vain Thing for you, becauſe it is your Life; and through this Thing ye ſhall prolong your Days in the Land whither you go over *Jordan* to poſſeſs it.

1 *Sam.* xii. 14. If ye will fear the LORD and ſerve him, and obey his Voice, and not rebell againſt the Commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the King that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your GOD.

1 *Kings* ii. 3. Keep the Charge of the LORD thy GOD, to walk in his Ways, to keep his Statutes, and his Commandments, and his Judgments, and his Teſtimonies, that thou mayeſt proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf.

1 *Chron.*

1 *Chron.* xxii. 12. The LORD give thee Wiſdom and Underſtanding, and give thee Charge concerning *Iſrael*, that thou mayeſt keep the Law of the LORD thy GOD;

v. 13. Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfil the Statutes and Judgments which the LORD charged *Moſes* with concerning *Iſrael*.

2 *Chron.* xv. 7. Be ſtrong; let not your Hands be weak; for your Work ſhall be rewarded.

Job. xxxvi. 11. If they obey and ſerve him, they ſhall ſpend their Days in Proſperity, and their Years in Pleaſure.

Pſal. xxv. 10. All the Paths of the LORD are Mercy and Truth, unto ſuch as keep his Covenant and his Teſtimonies.

Pſal. l. 23. To him that ordereth his Converſation aright, will I ſhew the Salvation of GOD.

Pſal. cvi. 3. Bleſſed are they that keep Judgment, and he that doth Righteouſneſs at all times.

Pſal. cxix. 1. Bleſſed are the Undefiled in the Way, who walk in the Law of the LORD.

v. 2. Bleſſed are they that keep his Teſtimonies, that ſeek him with the whole Heart.

v. 6. I ſhall not be aſhamed, when I have reſpect unto all thy Commandments.

Prov. xix. 16. He that keepeth the Commandment, keepeth his own Soul.

Prov. xxix. 18. He that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

Iſa. i. 19. If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the Good of the Land.

Iſa. xlviii. 18. O that thou hadſt hearkened to my Commandments! Then had thy Peace been as a River, and thy Righteouſneſs as the Waves of the Sea.

Jer. vii. 23. Obey my Voice, and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my People; and walk ye in all the Ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

Mat. v. 19. Whoſoever ſhall do and teach theſe Commandments, the ſame ſhall be called Great in the Kingdom of Heaven.

Mat. vii. 21. Not every one that ſaith unto me, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but he that doeth the Will of my Father which is in Heaven.

Mat. xii. 50. Whoſoever ſhall do the Will of my Father which is in Heaven, the ſame is my Brother, and Siſter, and Mother.

John vii. 17. If any Man will do his Will, he ſhall know of the Doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

John xiii. 17. If ye know theſe Things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Jam. i. 25. Whoſo looketh into the perfect Law of Liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful Hearer, but a Doer of the Word, this Man ſhall be bleſſed in his Deed.

1 *John* ii. 17. He that doeth the Will of GOD, abideth for ever.

1 *John* iii. 22. Whatſoever we ask, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his Commandments, and do thoſe Things that are pleaſing in his Sight.

Rev. xxii. 14. Bleſſed are they that do his Commandments, that they may have Right to the Tree of Life, and may enter through the Gates into the City.

Phil. iv. 9. Thoſe Things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and ſeen in me, do; and the GOD of Peace ſhall be with you.

Rom. ii. 13. The Doers of the Law ſhall be juſtified.

Obeying Chriſt. *Exod.* xxiii. 22. If thou ſhalt indeed obey his [*the Angel's*] Voice, and do all that I ſpeak; then I will be an Enemy unto thine Enemies,

mies, and an Adverſary to thine Adverſaries.

Iſa. l. 10. Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the Voice of his Servant, that walketh in Darkneſs, and hath no Light? Let him truſt in the Name of the LORD, and ſtay upon his GOD.

Mat. vii. 24. Whoſoever heareth theſe Sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe Man, which built his Houſe upon a Rock:

v. 25. And the Rain deſcended, and the Floods came, and the Winds blew, and beat upon that Houſe; and it fell not, for it was founded upon a Rock.

Heb. v. 9. He became the Author of eternal Salvation to all them that obey him.

John v. 24. He that heareth my Word, and believeth on him that ſent me, hath everlaſting Life, and ſhall not come into Condemnation, but is paſſed from Death unto Life.

John viii. 51. If a Man keep my Saying, he ſhall never ſee Death.

John xv. 10. If ye keep my Commandments, ye ſhall abide in my Love.

IV.

IV.

To Sincerity *and* Uprightness.

1 *Chron.* xxix. 17. I know alſo, my GOD, that thou haſt Pleaſure in Uprightneſs.

2 *Chron.* xvi. 9. The Eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole Earth, to ſhew himſelf ſtrong in behalf of thoſe, whoſe Heart is perfect towards him.

Job viii. 6. If thou wert pure and upright, ſurely, now he would awake for thee, and make the Habitation of thy Righteouſneſs proſperous.

Pſal. xi. 7. The righteous LORD loveth Righteouſneſs; his Countenance doth behold the Upright.

Pſal. xv. 1. LORD, who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle? Who ſhall dwell in thy holy Hill?

v. 2. He that walketh uprightly, and worketh Righteouſneſs.

Pſal. xviii. 25. With an upright Man, thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

Pſal. xxxvii. 18. The LORD knoweth the Days of the Upright; and their Inheritance ſhall be for ever.

Pſal. cxix. 80. Let my Heart be ſound in thy Statutes, that I be not aſhamed.

Pſal.

Pſal. cxxv. 4. Do Good, O LORD, unto thoſe that be good, and to them that are upright in their Hearts.

Prov. ii. 7. He layeth up ſound Wiſdom for the Righteous; he is a Buckler to them that walk uprighty.

v. 21. The Upright ſhall dwell in the Land, and the Perfect ſhall remain in it.

Prov. x. 29. The Way of the LORD is Strength to the Upright.

Prov. xi. 3. The Integrity of the Upright ſhall guide them.

v. 6. The Righteouſneſs of the Upright ſhall deliver them.

v. 20. Such as are upright in their Way are his Delight.

Prov. xiii. 6. Righteouſneſs keepeth him that is upright in the Way.

Prov. xii. 22. They that deal truly, are his Delight.

Prov. xv. 8. The Prayer of the Upright is his Delight.

Prov. xxi. 18. The Wicked ſhall be a Ranſom for the Righteous; and the Tranſgreſſor for the Upright.

Prov. xxviii. 10. Whoſo cauſeth the Righteous to go aſtray in an evil Way, he ſhall fall himſelf into his own Pit; but the Upright ſhall have good Things in Poſſeſſion.

v. 18. Whoſo walketh uprightly ſhall be ſaved.

v. 20. A faithful Man ſhall abound with Bleſſings.

1 *John* iii. 21. If our Heart condemn us not, then have we Confidence towards GOD.

Rom. xiv. 22. Happy is he that condemneth not himſelf in that Thing which he alloweth.

Mic. ii. 7. Do not my Words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

V.

To the LOVE *of* GOD.

Exod. xx. 6. Shewing Mercy unto Thouſands of them that love me, and keep my Commandments.

Deut. vii. 9. GOD keepeth Covenant and Mercy with them that love him, unto a thouſand Generations.

Judg. v. 31. Let them that love him be as the Sun, when he goeth forth in his Might.

Neh. i. 5. GOD keepeth Covenant and Mercy for them that love him.

Pſal. xxxvii. 4. Delight thy ſelf in the LORD, and he ſhall give thee the Deſires of thine Heart.

Pſal. xci. 14. Becauſe he hath ſet his Love upon me, therefore will I deliver him.

Pſal.

Pſal. cxlv. 20. The LORD preſerveth all them that love him.

Rom. viii. 28. All Things work together for Good to them that love GOD.

1 *Cor.* ii. 9. Eye hath not ſeen, nor Ear heard, neither have entered into the Heart of Man, the Things which GOD hath prepared for them that love him.

1 *Cor.* viii. 3. If any Man love GOD, the ſame is known of him.

Jam. ii. 5. Heirs of the Kingdom, which he hath promiſed them that love him.

Deut. xi. 13. And it ſhall come to paſs, if you hearken diligently to my Commandments, which I command you this Day, to love the LORD your GOD, and to ſerve him with all your Heart, and with all your Soul.

v. 14. That I will give you the Rain of your Land in his due Seaſon, the firſt Rain, and the latter Rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy Corn, and thy Wine, and thine Oyl.

Dan. ix. 4. O LORD, the great and dreadful GOD, keeping the Covenant, and Mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his Commandments.

To the Love of Chriſt.

Prov. viii. 17. I love them that love me.

v. 21. That I may cauſe thoſe that love me, to inherit Subſtance, and I will fill their Treaſures.

John

John xiv. 21. He that loveth me, ſhall be loved of my Father; and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelf to him.

Eph. vi. 24. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jeſus Chriſt in Sincerity.

Jam. i. 12. The Crown of Life which he hath promiſed to them that love him.

2 *Tim.* iv. 8. The Crown of Righteouſneſs, which the LORD the righteous Judge ſhall give—to them that love his appearing.

VI.

To Trusting *and* Hoping *in, and patiently* Waiting *on* GOD.

Pſal. ii. 12. Bleſſed are all they, that put their Truſt in him.

Pſal. xxvii. 14. Wait on the LORD; be of good Courage, and he will ſtrengthen thy Heart: Wait, I ſay, on the LORD.

Pſal. xxvi. 1. I have truſted in the LORD; therefore I ſhall not ſlide.

Pſal. xviii. 30. He is a Buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

Pſal. xxxi. 19. O how great is thy Goodneſs, which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee! which thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee before the Sons of Men.

v. 24. Be of good Courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your Heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

Pſal. xxxii. 10. He that truſteth in the LORD, Mercy ſhall compaſs him about.

Pſal. xxxiv. 8. O taſte and ſee that the LORD is good: Bleſſed is the Man that truſteth in him, *Pſal.* lxxxiv. 12.

Pſal. xxxiv. 22. The LORD redeemeth the Soul of his Servants, and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

Pſal. xxxvii. 3. Truſt in the LORD, and do good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the Land; and verily, thou ſhalt be fed.

v. 9. Thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the Earth.

v. 40. The LORD ſhall help and deliver them: he will deliver them from the Wicked, and ſave them becauſe they truſt in him.

Pſal. xl. 4. Bleſſed is the Man that maketh the LORD his Truſt, and reſpecteth not the Proud, nor ſuch as turn aſide to Lies.

Pſal. lvi. 4. In GOD will I praiſe his Word; in GOD I have put my Truſt; I will not fear what Fleſh can do unto me.

Pſal. cxii. 7. He ſhall not be afraid of evil Tidings; his Heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

v. 8. His Heart is eſtabliſhed, he ſhall not be afraid, 'till he ſee his Deſire upon his Enemies.

Pſal. cxxv. 1. They that truſt in the LORD, ſhall be as Mount *Zion*, which cannot be removed for ever.

Pſal. cxlvi. 5. Happy is he that hath the GOD of *Jacob* for his Help, whoſe Hope is in the LORD his GOD.

Prov. xvi. 3. Commit thy Works unto the LORD, and thy Thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

v. 20. Whoſo truſteth in the LORD, happy is he.

Prov. xxviii. 25. He that putteth his Truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

Prov. xxix. 25. Whoſo putteth his Truſt in the LORD, ſhall be ſafe.

Iſa. xxv. 9. Lo! this is our GOD, we have waited for him, and he will ſave us: This is the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoice in his Salvation.

Iſa. xxvi. 3. Thou wilt keep him in perfect Peace, whoſe Mind is ſtayed on thee; becauſe he truſteth in thee.

v. 4. Truſt ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlaſting Strength.

Iſa. xxx. 15. In Returning and Reſt ſhall ye be ſaved; in Quietneſs and in Confidence ſhall be your Strength.

v. 18.

v. 18. Bleſſed are all they that wait for him.

Iſa. xlix. 23. They ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

Iſa. lvii. 13. He that putteth his Truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſs the Land, and inherit my holy Mountain.

Jer. xvii. 7. Bleſſed is the Man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe Hope the LORD is.

v. 8. For he ſhall be as a Tree planted by the Waters, and that ſpreadeth out her Roots by the River, and ſhall not ſee when Heat cometh, but her Leaf ſhall be green; and ſhall not be careful in the Year of Drought; neither ſhall ceaſe from yielding Fruit.

Neh. i. 7. The LORD knoweth them that truſt in him.

Lam. iii. 25. The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the Soul that ſeeketh him.

v. 26. It is good that a Man ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the Salvation of the LORD.

Mic. vii. 7. I will look unto the LORD, I will wait for the GOD of my Salvation; my GOD will hear me.

1 *Pet.* v. 7. Caſt all your Care upon him, for he careth for you.

Rom. viii. 24. We are ſaved by Hope.

VI.

To the FEAR *of* GOD.

Pſal. xxv. 14. The Secret of the LORD is with them that fear him, and he will ſhew them his Covenant.

Pſal. xxxi. 19. O how great is thy Goodneſs which thou haſt laid up for them that fear thee!

Pſal. lxxxv. 9. Surely his Salvation is nigh them that fear him.

Pſal. ciii. 11. As the Heaven is high above the Earth; ſo great is his Mercy toward them that fear him.

Pſal. cxv. 13. He will bleſs them that fear the LORD, both ſmall and great.

Pſal. cxxviii. 1. Bleſſed is every one that feareth the LORD, that walketh in his Ways.

Pſal. cxlvii. 11. The LORD taketh Pleaſure in them that fear him.

Prov. xiv. 27. The Fear of the LORD is a Fountain of Life, to depart from the Snares of Death.

v. 26. In the Fear of the LORD is ſtrong Confidence, and his Children ſhall have a Place of Refuge.

Prov. xvi. 6. By the Fear of the LORD Men depart from Evil.

Prov.

Prov. iii. 7. Be not wiſe in thine own Eyes: Fear the LORD, and depart from Evil.

v. 8. It ſhall be Health to thy Navel, and Marrow to thy Bones.

Prov. xix. 23. The Fear of the LORD tendeth to Life, and he that hath it ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with Evil.

Eccl. viii. 12. It ſhall be well with them that fear GOD, which fear before him.

Mal. iv. 2. Unto you that fear my Name, ſhall the Sun of Righteouſneſs ariſe with Healing in his Wings.

Luke i. 50. His Mercy is on them that fear him from Generation to Generation.

Acts x. 35. In every Nation, he that feareth him, and worketh Righteouſneſs, is accepted with him.

Acts xiii. 26. Whoſoever among you feareth GOD, to you is the Word of this Salvation ſent.

Honouring GOD. 1 *Sam.* ii. 30. Them that honour me, I will honour.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the LORD with thy Subſtance, and with the Firſt-fruits of all thine Increaſe.

v. 10. So ſhall thy Barns be filled with Plenty, and thy Preſſes ſhall burſt out with new Wine.

VII.

To Prayer.

Job xxxiii. 26. He ſhall pray unto GOD, and he ſhall be favourable unto him, and he ſhall ſee his Face with Joy.

Exod. xxxiv. 24. Neither ſhall any Man deſire thy Land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy GOD, thrice in the Year.

Deut. iv. 7. What Nation is there ſo great, who hath GOD ſo nigh unto them, as the LORD our GOD is in all Things that we call upon him for?

Pſal. x. 17. LORD, thou haſt heard the Deſire of the Humble: thou wilt prepare thine Heart; thou wilt cauſe thine Ear to hear.

Pſal. vi. 9. The LORD hath heard my Supplication; the LORD will receive my Prayer.

Pſal. xviii. 3. I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed; ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine Enemies.

Pſal. lv. 17. Evening, Morning, and at Noon will I pray, and cry aloud, and he ſhall hear my Voice.

Pſal.

Pſal. lxxiii. 28. It is good for me to draw near to GOD.

Pſal. lxxxvi. 5. Thou, LORD, art good, and ready to forgive, and plenteous in Mercy to all them that call upon thee.

v. 7. In the Day of my Trouble, I will call upon thee; for thou wilt anſwer me.

Pſal. cxlv. 18. The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him; to all that call upon him in Truth.

Jer. xxxiii. 3. Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and mighty Things, which thou knoweſt not.

Joel ii. 32. Whoſoever ſhall call upon the Name of the LORD, ſhall be delivered.

Rom. x. 12. The ſame LORD over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

v. 13. For whoſoever ſhall call upon the Name of the LORD, ſhall be ſaved.

Jam. iv. 8. Draw nigh to GOD, and he will draw nigh to you.

Job xxii. 21. Acquaint thy ſelf with him, and be at Peace; for thereby Good ſhall come unto thee.

Ezek. xxxvi. 37. I will yet for this be inquired of by the Houſe of *Iſrael*, to do it for them; I will increaſe them with Men like a Flock.

Heb. iv. 14. Seeing then that we have a great High-Prieſt, that is paſſed into

the Heavens, Jeſus the Son of GOD, let us hold faſt our Profeſſion;

v. 15. For we have not an High-Prieſt which cannot be touched with the Feeling of our Infirmities, but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without Sin.

v. 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the Throne of Grace, that we may obtain Mercy, and find Grace to help in Time of Need. *See* Promiſes of Hearing Prayer, *Part I. Chap. III. Sect. VI.*

To ſeeking GOD. *Deut.* iv. 29. If thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy GOD, thou ſhalt find him; if thou ſeek him with all thy Heart, and with all thy Soul.

1 *Chron.* xxviii. 9. If thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee.

Job viii. 5. If thou wouldſt ſeek unto GOD betimes, and make thy Supplication unto the Almighty;

v. 6. If thou wert pure and upright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the Habitation of thy Righteouſneſs proſperous.

Pſal. ix. 10. Thou, LORD, haſt not forſaken them that ſeek thee.

Pſal. lxix. 32. Your Heart ſhall live, that ſeek GOD.

Iſa. xlv. 19. I ſaid not unto the Seed of *Jacob*, Seek ye me in vain.

Jer.

Jer. xxix. 13. Ye ſhall ſeek me, and find me, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your Heart.

Hoſ. x. 12. Seek the LORD 'till he come, and rain Righteouſneſs upon you.

Am. v. 4. Seek ye me, and ye ſhall live.

Lam. iii. 25. The LORD is good unto them that wait for him; unto the Soul that ſeeketh him.

Acts xvii. 27. That they ſhould ſeek the LORD, if haply they might feel after him, and find him.

Heb. xi. 6. He that cometh to GOD muſt believe that he is; and that he is a Rewarder of all them that diligently ſeek him.

2 *Chron.* xv. 2. The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you.

Ezra viii. 22. The Hand of our GOD is upon all them for Good that ſeek him.

Secret Prayer. *Mat.* vi. 6. Thou, when thou prayeſt, enter into thy Cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut the Door, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret; and thy Father, which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

Praiſing GOD. *Pſal.* lxix. 30. I will praiſe the Name of GOD

with a Song, and will magnifie him with Thankſgiving.

v. 31. This alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better than an Ox or Bullock, that hath Horns and Hoofs.

Pſal. xcii. 1. It is a good Thing to give Thanks unto the LORD, and to ſing Praiſes unto thy Name, O Moſt High:

v. 2. To ſhew forth thy loving Kindneſs in the Morning, and thy Faithfulneſs every Night.

Pſal. cxxxv. 3. Praiſe ye the LORD, for the LORD is good: ſing Praiſes unto his Name, for it is pleaſant.

Deſires of Grace. *Mat.* v. 6. Bleſſed are they which do hunger and thirſt after Righteouſneſs; for they ſhall be filled.

Iſa. lv. 1. Ho, every one that thirſteth, come ye to the Waters, and he that hath no Money: come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy Wine and Milk, without Money, and without Price.

John vii. 37. Jeſus ſtood and cried, ſaying, If any Man thirſt, let him come unto me, and drink.

v. 38. He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his Belly ſhall flow Rivers of Water.

Rev. xxi. 6. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End: I will give unto

unto him that is athirſt, of the Fountain of the Water of Life freely.

Rev. xxii. 17. And let him that is athirſt, come; and whoſoever will, let him take the Water of Life freely.

Pſal. lxxxi. 10. Open thy Mouth wide, and I will fill it.

VIII.

To Wisdom *and* Knowledge, *and the* Study *of it.*

To the Wiſe. *Prov.* iii. 13. Happy is the Man that findeth Wiſdom; and the Man that getteth Underſtanding.

v. 14. For the Merchandize of it is better than the Merchandize of Silver, and the Gain thereof than fine Gold.

v. 15. She is more precious than Rubies; and all the Things thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared unto her.

v. 16. Length of Days is in her Right-hand; and in her Left-hand Riches and Honour.

v. 17. Her Ways are Ways of Pleaſantneſs, and all her Paths are Peace.

v. 18. She is a Tree of Life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is every one that retaineth her.

v. 35. The Wiſe ſhall inherit Glory.

Prov. iv. 6. Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

v. 8. Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to Honour, when thou doſt imbrace her.

v. 9. She ſhall give to thine Head an Ornament of Grace; a Crown of Glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee.

Prov. i. 5. A wiſe Man will hear, and will increaſe Learning; and a Man of Underſtanding ſhall attain unto wiſe Counſels:

v. 6. To underſtand a Proverb, and the Interpretation; the Words of the Wiſe, and their dark Sayings.

Prov. viii. 35. Whoſo findeth me [*Wiſdom*], findeth Life, and ſhall obtain Favour of the LORD.

Prov. ix. 12. If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelf.

Prov. x. 17. He is in the Way of Life that keepeth Inſtruction: but he that refuſeth Reproof, erreth.

Prov. xii. 8. A Man ſhall be commended according to his Wiſdom.

Prov. xiii. 15. Good Underſtanding gives Favour.

Prov. xv. 24. The Way of Life is above to the Wiſe, that he may depart from Hell beneath.

Prov.

Prov. xix. 8. He that getteth Wiſdom, loveth his own Soul: He that keepeth Underſtanding, ſhall find Good.

Prov. xvi. 20. He that handleth a Matter wiſely, ſhall find Good.

v. 22. Underſtanding is a Well-ſpring of Life to him that hath it.

Prov. xi. 29. The Fool ſhall be Servant to the Wiſe in Heart.

Prov. xxi. 20. There is a Treaſure to be deſired, and Oil in the Dwelling of the Wiſe.

Prov. xxiv. 3. Through Wiſdom is an Houſe builded, and by Underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed:

v. 4. And by Knowledge ſhall the Chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant Riches.

v. 5. A wiſe Man is ſtrong; yea, a Man of Knowledge increaſeth Strength.

v. 13. My Son, eat thou Honey, becauſe it is good, and the Honey-comb, which is ſweet to thy Taſte:

v. 14. So ſhall the Knowledge of Wiſdom be unto thy Soul: When thou haſt found it, then there ſhall be a Reward, and thy Expectation ſhall not be cut off.

Prov. xxviii. 26. Whoſo walketh wiſely, ſhall be delivered.

Eccl. viii. 1. A Man's Wiſdom maketh his Face to ſhine, and the Boldneſs of his Face ſhall be changed. *Eccl.*

Eccl. vii. 12. Wiſdom is a Defence, and Money is a Defence; but the Excellency of Knowledge is, that Wiſdom giveth Life to them that have it.

Dan. ii. 21. He giveth Wiſdom unto the Wiſe, and Knowledge to them that know Underſtanding.

Dan. xii. 3. They that be wiſe ſhall ſhine as the Brightneſs of the Firmament.

v. 10. The Wiſe ſhall underſtand.

Hoſ. xiv. 9. Who is wiſe, and he ſhall underſtand theſe Things? Prudent, and he ſhall know them?

Pſal. cvii. 43. Whoſo is wiſe, and will obſerve theſe Things, even they ſhall underſtand the loving Kindneſs of the LORD.

Eccl. x. 10. Wiſdom is profitable to direct.

To the Love and Study of Wiſdom.

Prov. ii. 3. If thou crieſt after Knowledge, and lifteſt up thy Voice for Underſtanding;

v. 4. If thou ſeekeſt her as Silver, and ſearcheſt for her, as for hid Treaſures;

v. 5. Then ſhalt thou underſtand the Fear of the LORD, and find the Knowledge of GOD.

Prov. iv. 13. Take faſt hold of Inſtruction, let her not go, keep her, for ſhe is thy Life.

Prov.

Prov. viii. 17. I love them that love me, and they that ſeek me early, ſhall find me.

Prov. xix. 20. Hear Counſel, and receive Inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter End.

Hoſ. vi. 3. Then ſhall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD.

2 *Chron.* i. 11. And GOD ſaid to *Solomon*, Becauſe this was in thine Heart, and thou haſt not asked Riches, Wealth, or Honour, nor the Life of thine Enemies, neither yet haſt thou asked long Life; but haſt asked Wiſdom and Knowledge for thy ſelf, that thou mayeſt judge my People, over whom I have made thee King:

v. 12. Wiſdom and Knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee Riches, and Wealth, and Honour.

To the Knowledge of God and Chriſt.

Pſal. xci. 14. I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath known my Name.

John xvii. 3. And this is Life eternal, that they might know thee the only true GOD, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

2 *Pet.* i. 2. Grace and Peace be multiplied unto you, through the Knowledge of GOD, and of Jeſus our LORD,

v. 3.

v. 3. According as his divine Power hath given unto us all Things that pertain unto Life and Godlineſs, thro' the Knowledge of him that hath called us to Glory and Virtue.

To learning of Chriſt. *Mat.* xi. 29. Take my Yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in Heart: and ye ſhall find Reſt unto your Souls.

IX.

To a due REGARD *to the* WORD *of* GOD.

To Hearing and Reading the Word. *Prov.* viii. 34. Bleſſed is the Man that heareth me, watching daily at my Gates, waiting at the Poſts of my Doors.

Iſa. ii. 3. Come ye, and let us go up to the Mountain of the LORD, to the Houſe of the GOD of *Jacob*, and he will teach us of his Ways, and we will walk in his Paths.

Iſa. lv. 2. Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your Soul delight it ſelf in Fatneſs.

v. 3. Incline your Ear, and come unto me; hear, and your Soul ſhall live, and

I will make an everlaſting Covenant with you, even the ſure Mercies of *David*.

v. 10. For as the Rain cometh down, and the Snow from Heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the Earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give Seed to the Sower, and Bread to the Eater;

v. 11. So ſhall my Word be, that goeth forth out of my Mouth; it ſhall not return unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper in the Thing whereto I ſent it.

v. 12. For ye ſhall go out with Joy, and be led forth with Peace.

John v. 39. Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal Life; and they are they which teſtifie of me.

Mar. iv. 24. Unto you that hear, ſhall more be given.

v. 25. For he that hath, to him ſhall be given; and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

Rom. i. 16. The Goſpel of Chriſt is the Power of GOD unto Salvation, to every one that believeth.

Rom. x. 17. Faith cometh by Hearing, and Hearing by the Word of GOD.

1 *Cor.* i. 21. It pleaſed GOD, by the Fooliſhneſs of Preaching, to ſave them that believe.

Jam.

Jam. i. 21. Wherefore lay apart all Filthineſs, and Superfluity of Naughtineſs, and receive with Meekneſs the ingrafted Word, which is able to ſave your Souls.

2 *Pet.* i. 19. We have alſo a more ſure Word of Prophecy; whereunto ye do well, that ye take heed, as unto a Light ſhining in a dark Place, until the Day dawn, and the Day-ſtar ariſe in your Hearts.

Rev. i. 3. Bleſſed be he that readeth, and they that hear the Words of this Prophecy, and keep thoſe Things which are written therein.

2 *Tim.* iii. 15. The Holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe unto Salvation, thro' Faith which is in Chriſt Jeſus.

Heb. iv. 12. For the Word of GOD is quick and powerful, and ſharper than any two-edged Sword, piercing even to the dividing aſunder of the Soul and Spirit, and of the Joints and Marrow, and is a Diſcerner of the Thoughts and Intents of the Heart.

Pſal. xix. 7. The Law of the LORD is perfect, converting the Soul: the Teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the Simple.

v. 8. The Statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the Heart: the Commandment of the LORD is pure, inlightening the Eyes.

v. 11.

v. 11. Moreover, by them is thy Servant warned; and in keeping of them there is great Reward.

Pſal. cxix. 105. Thy Word is a Lamp unto my Feet, and a Light unto my Path.

v. 130. The Entrance of thy Words giveth Light; it giveth Underſtanding unto the Simple.

Prov. vi. 23. The Commandment is a Lamp, and the Law is Light, and Reproofs of Inſtruction are the Way of Life.

Loving the Word. *Pſ.* cxix. 165. Great Peace have they which love thy Law, and nothing ſhall offend them.

Pſal. cxii. 1. Bleſſed is the Man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandments.

1 *Pet.* ii. 2. As new-born Babes, deſire the ſincere Milk of the Word, that ye may grow thereby.

Trembling at the Word. *Prov.* xiii. 13. He that feareth the Commandment ſhall be rewarded.

Iſa. lxvi. 2. To this Man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite Spirit, and trembleth at my Word.

X.

To Meditation.

Deut. xi. 18. Ye ſhall lay up theſe Words in your Heart, and in your Soul, and bind them for a Sign upon your Hand, that they may be as Frontlets between your Eyes;

v. 21. That your Days may be multiplied, and the Days of your Children, in the Land which the LORD ſware unto your Fathers to give them, as the Days of Heaven upon the Earth.

Joſh. i. 8. This Book of the Law ſhall not depart out of thy Mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein Day and Night, that thou mayeſt obſerve to do according to all that is written therein: for then ſhalt thou make thy Way proſperous, and then thou ſhalt have good Succeſs.

Pſal. cxix. 9. Wherewith ſhall a young Man cleanſe his Way? By taking heed thereto, according to thy Word.

Pſal. xxxvii. 31. The Law of GOD is in his Heart; none of his Steps ſhall ſlide.

Pſal. i. 2. His Delight is in the Law of the LORD, and in his Law doth he meditate Day and Night.

v. 3. And he ſhall be like a Tree planted by the Rivers of Water, that bringeth forth his Fruit in his Seaſon: his Leaf alſo ſhall not wither, and whatſoever he doth ſhall proſper.

Pſal. lxiii. 5. My Soul ſhall be ſatisfied as with Marrow and Fatneſs, and my Mouth ſhall praiſe thee with joyful Lips;

v. 6. When I remember thee upon my Bed, and meditate on thee in the Night-watches.

Pſal. ciii. 17. The Mercy of the LORD is from Everlaſting to Everlaſting, upon them that fear him; and his Righteouſneſs to Childrens Children;

v. 18. To ſuch as keep his Covenant, and to thoſe that remember his Commandments to do them.

Prov. iv. 26. Ponder the Path of thy Feet, and let all thy Ways be eſtabliſhed [*or*, All thy Ways ſhall be ordered aright].

Prov. xiv. 22. Mercy and Truth ſhall be to them that deviſe Good.

Iſa. lxiv. 5. Thou meeteſt him that rejoiceth, and worketh Righteouſneſs, thoſe that remember thee in thy Ways.

XI.

To Fasting.

Joel ii. 15. Blow the Trumpet in *Sion*, ſanctifie a Faſt, call a ſolemn Aſſembly.

v. 16. Gather the People; ſanctifie the Congregation; aſſemble the Elders; gather the Children, and thoſe that ſuck the Breaſts; let the Bridegroom go forth of his Chamber, and the Bride out of her Cloſet.

v. 17. Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the LORD, weep between the Porch and the Altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy People, O LORD, *&c.*

v. 18. Then will the LORD be jealous for his Land, and pity his People.

Faſting in Secret. *Mat.* vi. 17. Thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine Head, and waſh thy Face:

v. 18. That thou appear not to Men to faſt; but unto thy Father which is in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

XII.

To Baptism.

Mar. xvi. 16. He that believeth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved.

Acts ii. 38. Repent, and be baptized, every one of you, in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the Remiſſion of Sins, and ye ſhall receive the Gift of the Holy Ghoſt.

Acts xxii. 16. Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy Sins, calling upon the Name of the LORD.

Rom. vi. 3. Know ye not, that as many of us, as were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his Death?

v. 4. Therefore we are buried with him by Baptiſm into Death; that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the Dead by the Glory of the Father; even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in Newneſs of Life.

1 *Cor.* xii. 13. By one Spirit we are all baptized into one Body, whether e be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free.

Gal. iii. 27. For as many of you as have been baptized into Chriſt, have put on Chriſt.

Col. ii. 12. Buried with him in Baptiſm, wherein alſo you are riſen with him thro' the Faith of the Operation of GOD, who hath raiſed him from the Dead.

1 *Pet.*

1 *Pet.* iii. 20. Wherein [i. e. *the Ark*] few, that is, Eight Souls, were ſaved by Water.

v. 21. The like Figure whereunto even Baptiſm doth alſo now ſave us (not the putting away of the Filth of the Fleſh, but the Anſwer of a good Conſcience towards GOD) by the Reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt.

XIII.

To the Lord's Supper.

Mat. xxvi. 26. Jeſus took Bread and bleſſed it, and brake it, and gave it to the Diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eat; this is my Body.

v. 27. And he took the Cup, and gave Thanks, and gave it to them, ſaying, Drink ye all of it:

v. 28. For this is my Blood of the New Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the Remiſſion of Sins.

1 *Cor.* x. 16. The Cup of Bleſſing, which we bleſs, is it not the Communion of the Blood of Chriſt? The Bread which we break, is it not the Communion of the Body of Chriſt?

1 *Cor.* xii. 13. We have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

John vi. 54. Whoſo eateth my Fleſh, and drinketh my Blood, hath eternal Life, and I will raiſe him up at the laſt Day.

v. 55.

v. 55. For my Fleſh is Meat indeed, and my Blood is Drink indeed.

v. 56. He that eateth my Fleſh, and drinketh my Blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

v. 57. As the living Father hath ſent me, and I live by the Father; ſo he that eateth me, even he ſhall live by me.

v. 63. It is the Spirit that quickneth, the Fleſh profiteth nothing: The Words that I ſpeak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are Life.

Cant. ii. 3. I ſat under his Shadow with great Delight, and his Fruit was ſweet to my Taſte.

v. 4. He brought me to the Banqueting-Houſe, and his Banner over me was Love.

Cant. v. 1. Eat, O Friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O Beloved.

Iſa. xxv. 6. And in this Mountain ſhall the LORD of Hoſts make unto all People a Feaſt of fat Things, a Feaſt of Wines on the Lees, of fat Things full of Marrow, of Wines on the Lees well refined.

XIV.

To Good Discourse.

Prov. xii. 6. The Mouth of the Upright ſhall delive[illegible]

v. 14. A Man ſhall be ſatisfied with Good by the Fruit of his Mouth, and the Recompence of a Man's Hands ſhall be rendered unto him.

v. 18. The Tongue of the Wiſe is Health.

Prov. xiii. 2. A Man ſhall eat Good by the Fruit of his Mouth.

Prov. xv. 4. A wholſome Tongue is a Tree of Life.

v. 23. A Man hath Joy by the Anſwer of his Mouth; and a Word ſpoken in due Seaſon, how good is it?

Prov. xvi. 24. Pleaſant Words are as an Honey-comb; ſweet to the Soul, and Health to the Bones.

Prov. xviii. 20. A Man's Belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the Fruit of his Mouth; and with the Increaſe of his Lips ſhall he be filled.

v. 21. Death and Life are in the Power of the Tongue; and they that love it, ſhall eat the Fruit thereof.

Mal. iii. 16. Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkned and heard it; and a Book of Remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

v. 17. And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD of Hoſts, in that Day when I make up my Jewels; and I will ſpare them,

them, as a Man ſpareth his own Son, that ſerveth him.

To the Government of the Tongue.

Prov. xiii. 3. He that keepeth his Mouth, keepeth his Life.

Prov. xiv. 3. The Lips of the Wiſe ſhall preſerve them.

Prov. xxi. 23. Whoſo keepeth his Mouth and his Tongue, keepeth his Soul from Trouble.

Mat. xii. 37. By thy Words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy Words thou ſhalt be condemned.

1 *Pet.* iii. 10. He that will love Life, and ſee good Days, let him refrain his Tongue from Evil; and his Lips that they ſpeak no Guile.

XV.

To Watchfulness.

Luke xii. 37. Bleſſed are thoſe Servants whom the LORD when he cometh, ſhall find watching: Verily I ſay unto you, That he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to Meat, and will come forth and ſerve them.

v. 38. And if he ſhall come in the ſecond Watch, or come in the third Watch, and find them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe Servants.

Rev. xvi. 15. Behold, I come as a Thief: Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his Garments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his Shame.

Prov. xxii. 5. Thorns and Snares are in the Way of the Froward: he that doth keep his Soul, ſhall be far from them.

Prov. xxviii. 14. Happy is the Man that feareth alway; but he that hardneth his Heart, ſhall fall into Miſchief.

XVI.

To them that keep Good Company.

Prov. xiii. 20. He that walketh with wiſe Men, ſhall be wiſe: But a Companion of Fools ſhall be deſtroyed.

Prov. xviii. 17. Iron ſharpneth Iron; ſo a Man ſharpneth the Countenance of his Friend.

Avoid evil Company.

Pſal. i. 1. Bleſſed is the Man that walketh not in the Counſel of the Ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the Way of Sinners, nor ſitteth in the Seat of the Scornful.

Prov. ix. 6. Forſake the Fooliſh, and live, and go in the Way of Underſtanding.

2 *Cor.* vi. 17. Come ye out from among them, and be ye ſeparate, ſaith the LORD, and

and touch not the unclean Thing, and I will receive you.

XVII.

To them that PERFORM *their* OATHS.

Pſal. xv. 1. LORD, who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle? Who ſhall dwell in thy holy Hill?

v. 4. He that ſweareth to his own Hurt, and changeth not.

Pſal. xxiv. 4. He who hath not lift up his Soul to Vanity, nor ſworn deceitfully;

v. 5. He ſhall receive the Bleſſing from the LORD, and Righteouſneſs from the GOD of his Salvation.

XVIII.

To the KEEPING *of the* SABBATH.

Exod. xx. 11. The LORD bleſſed the Sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

Iſa. lvi. 2. Bleſſed is the Man that doeth this, and the Son of Man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his Hand from doing any Evil.

v. 6. The Sons of the Stranger that join themſelves to the LORD, to ſerve

him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his Servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Covenant;

v. 7. Even them will I bring to my holy Mountain, and make them joyful in my Houſe of Prayer; their Burnt-offerings and their Sacrifices ſhall be accepted upon mine Altar: for mine Houſe ſhall be called a Houſe of Prayer unto all People.

Iſa. lviii. 13. If thou turn away thy Foot from the Sabbath, from doing thy Pleaſure on my holy Day, and call the Sabbath a Delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine own Ways, nor finding thine own Pleaſure, nor ſpeaking thine own Words;

v. 14. Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelf in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to ride upon the high Places of the Earth, and feed thee with the Heritage of *Jacob* thy Father: for the Mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

Ezek. xx. 20. Hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a Sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your GOD.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

PROMISES *to* Duties *of the* SECOND TABLE.

I.

To OBEDIENCE *to* PARENTS.

EPH. vi. 1. Children, obey your Parents in the LORD; for this is right.

v. 2. Honour thy Father and thy Mother (which is the Firſt Commandment with Promiſe);

v. 3. That it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt live long on the Earth.

Col. iii. 20. Children, obey your Parents in all Things; for this is well pleaſing unto the LORD.

1 *Tim.* v. 4. But if any Widow have Children, or Nephews [*Grand-Children*], let them learn firſt to ſhew Piety at home, and to requite their Parents; for that is good and acceptable before GOD.

Prov. i. 8. My Son, hear the Inſtruction of thy Father; and forſake not the Law of thy Mother:

v. 9. For they ſhall be an Ornament of Grace unto thy Head, and Chains about thy Neck.

Prov. vi. 20. My Son, keep thy Father's Commandment, and forſake not the Law of thy Mother.

v. 21. Bind them continually upon thine Heart, and tie them about thy Neck.

v. 22. When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and when thou wakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

Jer. xxxv. 18. Thus ſaith the LORD of Hoſts, the GOD of *Iſrael*, Becauſe ye have obeyed the Commandment of *Jonadab* your Father, and kept all his Precepts, and done according to all that he hath commanded you;

v. 19. Therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of Hoſts, the GOD of *Iſrael*, *Jonadab* ſhall not want a Man to ſtand before me for ever.

II.

To Good Education.

Deut. xi. 19. And ye ſhall teach them your Children, ſpeaking of them when thou

thou ſitteſt in thine Houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the Way; when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

v. 20. And thou ſhalt write them upon the Door-Poſts of thine Houſe, and upon thy Gates:

v. 21. That your Days may be multiplied, and the Days of your Children, in the Land which the LORD ſware unto your Fathers to give them, as the Days of Heaven, upon the Earth.

Gen. xviii. 19. For I know him [*Abraham*], that he will command his Children and his Houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the Way of the LORD, to do Juſtice and Judgment, that the LORD may bring upon *Abraham* that which he hath ſpoken of him.

Prov. xxii. 6. Train up a Child in the Way he ſhould go, and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

To Correcting of Children.

Prov. xxii. 15. Foolishneſs is bound in the Heart of a Child; but the Rod of Correction ſhall drive it far from him.

Prov. xxiii. 13. With-hold not Correction from the Child: for if thou beateſt him with the Rod, he ſhall not die.

v. 14. Thou ſhalt beat him with the Rod, and ſhalt deliver his Soul from Hell.

Prov. xxix. 15. The Rod and Reproof give Wiſdom; but a Child left to himſelf, bringeth his Mother to Shame.

v. 17. Correct thy Son, and he ſhall give thee Reſt: yea, he ſhall give Delight unto thy Soul.

III.

To a Good Wife.

Prov. xi. 16. A gracious Woman retaineth Honour, and a ſtrong Man Riches.

Prov. xii. 4. A virtuous Woman is a Crown to her Husband; but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, is as Rottenneſs in his Bones.

Prov. xiv. 1. Every wiſe Woman buildeth her Houſe.

Prov. xxxi. 10. Who can find a virtuous Woman? for her Price is far above Rubies.

v. 25. Strength and Honour are her Cloathing, and ſhe ſhall rejoice in Time to come.

v. 28. Her Children ariſe up, and call her Bleſſed; her Husband alſo, and he praiſeth her.

v. 30. Favour is deceitful, and Beauty is vain; but a Woman that feareth the LORD ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

v. 31. Give her of the Fruit of her Hands, and let her own Works praiſe her in the Gates.

IV.

To Faithful Servants.

Prov. xvii. 2. A wiſe Servant ſhall have Rule over a Son that cauſeth Shame; and ſhall have part of the Inheritance among the Brethren.

Prov. xiv. 35. The King's Favour is toward a wiſe Servant.

Prov. xxvii. 18. Whoſo keepeth the Fig-tree, ſhall eat the Fruit thereof: So he that waiteth on his Maſter, ſhall be honoured.

Eph. vi. 5. Servants, be obedient to them that are your Maſters according to the Fleſh, with Fear and Trembling, in Singleneſs of your Heart, as unto Chriſt;

v. 6. Not with Eye-Service, as Men-pleaſers; but as the Servants of Chriſt, doing the Will of GOD from the Heart;

v. 7. With Good-will doing Service, as to the LORD, and not unto Men:

v. 8. Knowing, that whatſoever good Thing any Man doeth, the ſame ſhall he receive of the LORD, whether he be bond or free.

Col. iii. 22. Servants, obey in all things your Maſters according to the Fleſh, *&c.*

v. 24. Knowing, that of the LORD ye ſhall receive the Reward of the Inheritance: for ye ſerve the LORD Chriſt.

V.

To Good Kings *and* Magistrates.

Deut. xvii. 18. And it ſhall be, when he ſitteth upon the Throne of his Kingdom, that he ſhall write him a Copy of this Law in a Book out of that which is before the Prieſts the Levites:

v. 19. And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall read therein all the Days of his Life; that he may learn to fear the LORD his GOD, to keep all the Words of this Law, and theſe Statutes, to do them:

v. 20. That his Heart be not lifted up above his Brethren, and that he turn not aſide from the Commandment, to the Right-hand, or to the Left; to the end that he may prolong his Days in his Kingdom, he and his Children, in the midſt of *Iſrael.*

Prov. xvi. 12. The Throne is eſtabliſhed by Righteouſneſs.

Prov. xx. 28. Mercy and Truth preſerve the King; and his Throne is upholden by Mercy.

Prov.

Prov. xxix. 14. The King that faithfully judges the Poor, his Throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

Iſa. xxviii. 6. In that Day ſhall the LORD of Hoſts be for a Spirit of Judgment to them that ſit in Judgment, and for Strength to them that turn the Battel to the Gate.

VI.

To Obedient Subjects.

1 *Pet.* ii. 13. Submit your ſelves to every Ordinance of Men for the LORD's ſake; whether it be to the King, as ſupreme;

v. 14. Or unto Governors, as unto them that are ſent by him for the Puniſhment of Evil-doers, and for the Praiſe of them that do well:

v. 15. For ſo is the Will of GOD, that with well-doing you may put to Silence the Ignorance of fooliſh Men.

Eccl. viii. 5. Whoſo keepeth the Commandment [*the King's*] ſhall feel no evil Thing; and a wiſe Man's Heart diſcerneth both Time and Judgment.

VII.

VII.

To Faithful MINISTERS.

Luke xii. 42. Who is that faithful and wiſe Steward whom his Lord ſhall make Ruler over his Houſhold, to give them their Portion of Meat in due Seaſon?

v. 43. Bleſſed is that Servant whom his Lord, when he cometh, ſhall find ſo doing.

v. 44. Of a Truth I ſay unto you, that he will make him Ruler over all that he hath.

Mat. xxviii. 20. Teaching them to obſerve all Things, whatſoever I have commanded you: And, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the End of the World.

1 *Tim.* iv. 16. Take heed unto thy ſelf and to thy Doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this, thou ſhalt both ſave thy ſelf, and them that hear thee.

1 *Pet.* v. 2. The Elders which are among you, I exhort, Feed the Flock of GOD which is among you, taking the Overſight thereof, not by conſtraint, but willingly; not for filthy Lucre, but of a ready Mind:

v. 3. Neither as being Lords over GOD's Heritage, but being Enſamples to the Flock:

v. 4.

v. 4. And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a Crown of Glory that fadeth not away.

Dan. xii. 3. And they that be wiſe, ſhall ſhine as the Brightneſs of the Firmament; and they that turn many to Righteouſneſs, as the Stars for ever and ever.

Iſa. xxxii. 20. Bleſſed are ye that ſow beſide all Waters, that ſend forth thither the Feet of the Ox and the Aſs.

Iſa. xlix. 4. Then I ſaid, I have laboured in vain, I have ſpent my Strength for nought, and in vain; yet ſurely my Judgment is with the LORD, and my Work with my GOD.

John iv. 36. And he that reapeth, receiveth Wages, and gathereth Fruit unto Life eternal: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

Rev. ii. 1. Theſe Things, ſaith he that holdeth the Seven Stars in his Right-hand.

Pſal. cxxxii. 16. I will cloath her Prieſts with Salvation; and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for Joy.

Jer. xxxi. 14. And I will ſatiate the Soul of the Prieſts with Fatneſs, and my People ſhall be ſatisfied with my Goodneſs, ſaith the LORD.

Jer. i. 7. The LORD ſaid unto me, Say not, I am a Child: For thou ſhalt go to all that I ſend thee, and whatſoever I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeak.

v. 8. Be not afraid of their Faces, for I am with thee to deliver thee, ſaith the LORD.

v. 19. They ſhall fight againſt thee, but ſhall not prevail againſt thee; for I am with thee, ſaith the LORD to deliver thee.

Jer. xv. 19. Thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou ſhalt ſtand before me: And if thou take forth the Precious from the Vile, thou ſhalt be as my Mouth: Let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

v. 20. And I will make thee unto this People, a fenced brazen Wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not prevail againſt thee, *&c.*

v. 21. And I will deliver thee out of the Hand of the Wicked; and I will redeem thee out of the Haud of the Terrible.

Jer. xx. 11. The LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my Perſecutors ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not prevail: they ſhall be greatly aſhamed; for they ſhall not proſper: their everlaſting Confuſion ſhall never be forgotten.

Ezek.

Ezek. iii. 8. Behold, I have made thy Face ſtrong againſt their Faces, and thy Forehead ſtrong againſt their Foreheads.

v. 9. As an Adamant harder than Flint, have I made thy Forehead: fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their Looks, though they be a rebellious Houſe.

Mat. x. 19. And when they ſhall deliver you up, take no Thought how or what you ſhall ſpeak; for it ſhall be given you in that ſame Hour what ye ſhall ſpeak.

v. 20. For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the Spirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

Luke xxi. 15. I will give you a Mouth, and Wiſdom, which all your Adverſaries ſhall not reſiſt.

Deut. x. 9. *Levi* hath no Part nor Inheritance with his Brethren: The LORD is his Inheritance, according as the LORD thy GOD promiſed him.

Deut. xxxiii. 11. Bleſs, LORD, his [*Levi*'s] Subſtance, and accept the Work of his Hands: Smite through the Loins of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

VIII.

VIII.

To them that Receive *and* Hearken *to* Ministers.

Mat. x. 40. He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me. [*So* John xiii. 20.]

v. 41. He that receiveth a Prophet in the Name of a Prophet, ſhall receive a Prophet's Reward: And he that receiveth a righteous Man in the Name of a righteous Man, ſhall receive a righteous Man's Reward.

Luke xi. 16. He that heareth you, heareth me.

2 *Chron.* xx. 20. Believe in the LORD your GOD, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; believe his Prophets, ſo ſhall you proſper.

IX.

To Love *and* Unity.

Pſal. cxxxiii. 1. Behold, how good and how pleaſant is it for Brethren to dwell together in Unity!

v. 2. It is like the precious Ointment upon the Head, that ran down upon the Beard,

Beard, even *Aaron*'s Beard, that went down to the Skirts of his Garments.

v. 3. As the Dew of *Hermon*, and as the Dew that deſcended upon the Mountains of *Zion*; for there the LORD commanded the Bleſſing, even Life for evermore.

1 *John* ii. 10. He that loveth his Brother, abideth in the Light, and there is none Occaſion of Stumbling in him.

John xiii. 35. By this ſhall all Men know, that ye are my Diſciples, if ye have Love one to another.

2 *Cor.* xiii. 11. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in Peace; and the GOD of Love and Peace ſhall be with you.

To the Peace-makers. *Mat.* v. 9. Bleſſed are the Peace-makers; for they ſhall be called the Children of GOD.

Prov. xii. 20. To the Counſellors of Peace is Joy.

1 *Pet.* iii. 10. He that will love Life, and ſee good Days——

v. 11. ——Let him ſeek Peace, and enſue it.

Love to GOD's People. 1 *John* iii. 14. We know, that we have paſſed from Death to Life, be-

becauſe we love the Brethren: He that loveth not his Brother abideth in Death.

v. 18. My little Children, let us not love in Word, neither in Tongue, but in Deed and in Truth.

v. 19. And hereby we know that we are of the Truth, and ſhall aſſure our Hearts before him.

1 *John* iv. 12. If we love one another, GOD dwelleth in us, and his Love is perfected in us.

Pſal. xv. 1. LORD, who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle? Who ſhall dwell in thy holy Hill?

v. 4. He in whoſe Eyes a vile Perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD.

Pſal. cxxii. 6. Pray for the Peace of *Jeruſalem*; they ſhall proſper that love thee.

Heb. vi. 10. GOD is not unrighteous to forget your Work and Labour of Love, which ye have ſhewed towards his Name, in that ye have miniſtred to the Saints, and do miniſter.

Num. xxiv. 9. Bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee; and curſed is he that curſeth thee.

X.

To the Charitable, *the* Merciful, *and the* Liberal *to* GOD's Miniſters.

Deut. xv. 10. Thou ſhalt ſurely give him [*thy poor Brother*], and thine Heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him; becauſe that for this thing, the LORD thy GOD ſhall bleſs thee in all thy Works, and in all that thou putteſt thine Hand unto.

Pſal. xli. 1. Bleſſed is he that conſidereth the Poor; the LORD will deliver him in Time of Trouble.

v. 2. The LORD will preſerve him, and keep him alive, and he ſhall be bleſſed upon the Earth; and thou wilt not deliver him into the Will of his Enemies.

v. 3. The LORD will ſtrengthen him upon the Bed of Languiſhing; thou wilt make all his Bed in his Sickneſs.

Pſal. cxii. 9. He hath diſperſed, he hath given to the Poor; his Righteouſneſs indureth for ever; his Horn ſhall be exalted with Honour.

v. 5. A good Man ſheweth Favour, and lendeth; he will guide his Affairs with Diſcretion.

v. 6.

v. 6. Surely, he ſhall not be moved for ever: The Righteous ſhall be in everlaſting Remembrance.

Pſal. xxxvii. 25. I have been young, and now am old, yet have I not ſeen the Righteous forſaken, nor his Seed begging Bread.

v. 26. He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his Seed is bleſſed.

Prov. xi. 24. There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to Poverty.

v. 25. The liberal Soul ſhall be made fat; and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

v. 27. He that diligently ſeeketh Good, procureth Favour.

Prov. xiv. 21. He that hath Mercy on the Poor, happy is he.

Prov. xix. 17. He that hath Pity on the Poor, lendeth unto the LORD, and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

Prov. xxii. 9. He that hath a bountiful Eye, ſhall be bleſſed; for he giveth of his Bread to the Poor.

Prov. xxviii. 8. He that by Uſury and unjuſt Gain increaſeth his Subſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the Poor.

Prov.

Prov. xxviii. 27. He that giveth unto the Poor, ſhall not lack.

Eccl. xi. 1. Caſt thy Bread upon the Waters; for thou ſhalt find it after many Days.

v. 2. Give a Portion to Seven, and alſo to Eight; for thou knoweſt not what Evil ſhall be upon the Earth.

Iſa. xxxii. 8. The Liberal deviſeth liberal Things, and by liberal Things he ſhall ſtand.

Iſa. lviii. 7. Is it not [*the Faſt that I have choſen*] to deal thy Bread to the Hungry, and that thou bring the Poor that are caſt out to thy Houſe? When thou ſeeſt the Naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thy ſelf from thine own Fleſh?

v. 8. Then ſhall thy Light break forth as the Morning, and thine Health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: And thy Righteouſneſs ſhall go before thee; the Glory of the LORD ſhall be thy Reward.

v. 10. If thou draw out thy Soul to the Hungry, and ſatisfie the afflicted Soul; then ſhall thy Light riſe in Obſcurity, and thy Darkneſs be as the Noon-day.

v. 11. And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatisfie thy Soul in Drought, and make fat thy Bones; and thou ſhalt be like a watered Garden, and like a Spring of Waters, whoſe Waters fail not.

Mat. x. 42. And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones, a Cup of cold Water only, in the Name of a Diſciple; verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his Reward.

Mat. xxv. 34. Then ſhall the King ſay unto them on his Right-hand, Come ye Bleſſed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the Foundation of the World:

v. 35. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me Meat: I was thirſty, and you gave me Drink; I was a Stranger, and you took me in;

v. 36. Naked, and ye cloathed me; I was ſick, and ye viſited me; I was in Priſon, and ye came unto me.

v. 40. Verily I ſay unto you, Inaſmuch as you have done it unto one of the leaſt of theſe my Brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Mar. x. 21. Go thy way, ſell whatſoever thou haſt, and give to the Poor, and thou ſhalt have Treaſure in Heaven.

Luke vi. 38. Give, and it ſhall be given unto you, good Meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall Men give into your Boſom: For with the ſame Meaſure that ye mete withal, it ſhall be meaſured unto you again.

Luke

Luke xi. 41. Give Alms of ſuch things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

Luke xii. 33. Sell that ye have, and give Alms; provide your ſelves Bags which wax not old, a Treaſure in the Heavens that faileth not, where no Thief approacheth, neither Moth corrupteth.

Luke xvi. 9. And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves Friends of the Mammon of Unrighteouſneſs; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting Habitations.

Luke xiv. 13. When thou makeſt a Feaſt, call the Poor, the Maimed, the Lame, the Blind;

v. 14. And thou ſhalt be bleſſed; for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the Reſurrection of the Juſt.

2 *Cor.* ix. 6. He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap alſo ſparingly; and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap alſo bountifully.

v. 7. —— GOD loveth a chearful Giver.

2 *Cor.* viii. 12. If there be firſt a willing Mind, it is accepted according to what a Man hath, and not according to what he hath not.

1 *Tim.* vi. 17, 18. Charge them that are rich in this World —— That they do

good, that they be rich in good Works, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate.

v. 19. Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good Foundation againſt the Time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal Life.

Heb. xiii. 16. To do good, and to communicate, forget not; for with ſuch Sacrifices GOD is well pleaſed.

2 *Cor.* ix. 8. GOD is able to make all Grace to abound towards you, that ye always having All-ſufficiency in all Things, may abound to every good Work.

v. 10. Now he that miniſtreth Seed to the Sower, both miniſter Bread for your Food, and multiply your Seed ſown, and increaſe the Fruits of your Righteouſneſs.

To Alms in ſecret. *Mat.* vi. 3. When thou doſt an Alms, let not thy Left-hand know what thy Right-hand doth:

v. 4. That thine Alms may be in ſecret; and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, will reward thee openly.

To the ſupporting God's Miniſters and Worſhip. *Gal.* vi. 6. Let him that is taught in the Word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all good Things. *v.* 7.

v. 7. Be not deceived ; GOD is not mocked : for whatſoever a Man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap.

v. 8. For he that ſoweth to his Fleſh, ſhall of the Fleſh reap Corruption : but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reap Life everlaſting.

Mal. iii. 10. Bring ye all the Tythes into the Store-houſe, that there may be Meat in my Houſe, and prove me now herewith, ſaith the LORD of Hoſts, if I will not open to you the Windows of Heaven, and pour you out a Bleſſing, that there ſhall not be Room enough to receive it.

v. 11. And I will rebuke the Devourer for your ſakes, and he ſhall not deſtroy the Fruits of your Ground ; neither ſhall your Vine caſt her Fruit before the Time in the Field, ſaith the LORD of Hoſts.

v. 12. And all Nations ſhall call you Bleſſed ; for ye ſhall be a delightſom Land, ſaith the LORD of Hoſts.

Phil. iv. 17. Not becauſe I deſire a Gift ; but I deſire Fruit that may abound to your account.

v. 18. But I have all, and abound ; I am full, having received of *Epaphroditus* the Things which were ſent from you, an Odour of a ſweet Smell, a Sacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to GOD.

v. 19. But my GOD ſhall ſupply all your Need, according to his Riches in Glory, by Chriſt Jeſus.

Deut. xiv. 29. And the Levite (becauſe he hath no Part nor Inheritance with thee) and the Stranger, and the Fatherleſs, and the Widow, which are within thy Gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied, that the LORD thy GOD may bleſs thee in all the Work of thine Hand which thou doeſt.

Prov. iii. 9. Honour the LORD with thy Subſtance, and with the Firſt-fruits of all thine Increaſe:

v. 10. So ſhall thy Barns be filled with Plenty, and thy Preſſes ſhall burſt out with new Wine.

To the Merciful. *Mat.* v. 7. Bleſſed are the Merciful, for they ſhall obtain Mercy.

Pſal. xviii. 25. With the Merciful thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf merciful.

Prov. iii. 3. Let not Mercy and Truth forſake thee; bind them about thy Neck, write them upon the Table of thine Heart:

v. 4. So ſhalt thou find Favour and good Underſtanding in the Sight of GOD and Man.

Prov. xi. 17. The merciful Man doeth Good to his own Soul; but he that is cruel, troubleth his own Fleſh.

Deut. xxiv. 12. If the Man be poor, thou ſhalt not ſleep with his Pledge.

v. 13. In any caſe thou ſhalt deliver him the Pledge again when the Sun goeth down, that he may ſleep in his own Raiment, and bleſs thee; and it ſhall be Righteouſneſs unto thee before the LORD thy GOD.

XI.

To the Giving and Receiving of REPROOFS.

To the reproving faithfully.

Prov. xxiv. 25. To them that rebuke him [*the Wicked*] ſhall be Delight, and a good Bleſſing ſhall come upon them.

Prov. xxviii. 23. He that rebuketh a Man, afterwards ſhall find more Favour than he that flattereth with his Tongue.

To them that regard Reproof.

Prov. xiii. 18. Poverty and Shame ſhall be to him that refuſeth Inſtruction; but he that regardeth Reproof, ſhall be honoured.

Prov. xv. 31. The Ear that heareth the Reproof of Life, abideth among the Wiſe.

v. 32. He that refuſeth Inſtruction, deſpiſeth his own Soul; but he that heareth Reproof, getteth Underſtanding.

Prov. xxv. 12. As an Ear-ring of Gold, and an Ornament of fine Gold, ſo is a wiſe Reprover upon an obedient Ear.

XII.

To Forgiving Injuries.

Prov. xx. 22. Say not thou, I will recompenſe Evil; but wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſave thee.

Prov. xxv. 21. If thine Enemy be hungry, give him Bread to eat; and if he be thirſty, give him Water to drink:

v. 22. For thou ſhalt heap Coals of Fire upon his Head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee, *Rom.* xii. 20.

Mat. v. 44. Love your Enemies; bleſs them that curſe you; do good to them that hate you; and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you, and perſecute you:

v. 45. That ye may be the Children of your Father which is in Heaven; for he maketh his Sun to riſe on the Evil and on the Good; and ſendeth Rain on the Juſt and on the Unjuſt.

Mat.

Mat. vi. 14. If ye forgive Men their Treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.

Mar. xi. 25. And when ye ſtand praying, forgive, if he have ought againſt any; that your Father alſo which is in Heaven, may forgive you your Treſpaſſes.

Luke vi. 35. Love ye your Enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your Reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the Children of the Higheſt: for he is kind unto the Unthankful, and to the Evil.

v. 37. Forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven.

1 *Pet.* iii. 9. Not rendering Evil for Evil, or Railing for Railing; but contrariwiſe, bleſſing: knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould inherit a Bleſſing.

XIII.

To Chastity *and* Purity.

To Chaſtity. *Ezek.* xviii. 5. If a Man be juſt, and do that which is lawful and right;

v. 6. ——— And hath not defiled his Neighbour's Wife, neither hath come near to a menſtruous Woman;

v. 9. Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Judgments to deal truly: He is juſt, he ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the LORD.

To Purity. *Mat.* v. 8. Bleſſed are the Pure in Heart; for they ſhall ſee GOD.

Pſal. xxiv. 3. Who ſhall aſcend into the Hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy Place?

v. 4. He that hath clean Hands, and a pure Heart.

Pſal. xviii. 26. With the Pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure.

Pſal. lxxiii. 1. Truly, GOD is good to *Iſrael*, even to ſuch as are of a clean Heart.

2 *Tim.* ii. 21. If a Man therefore purge himſelf from theſe, he ſhall be a Veſſel unto Honour, ſanctified and meet for the Maſter's Uſe, and prepared unto every good Work.

Tit. i. 15. Unto the Pure all things are pure.

XIV.

To Diligence.

Prov. x. 4. The Hand of the Diligent maketh rich.

Prov.

Prov. xii. 24. The Hand of the Diligent ſhall bear Rule; but the Slothful ſhall be under Tribute.

v. 27. The Subſtance of a diligent Man is precious.

v. 11. He that tilleth his Land ſhall be ſatisfied with Bread.

Prov. xiii. 4. The Soul of the Sluggard deſireth, and hath nothing; but the Soul of the Diligent ſhall be made fat.

v. 11. Wealth gotten by Vanity ſhall be diminiſhed; but he that gathereth by Labour ſhall increaſe.

Prov. xiv. 23. In all Labour there is Profit; but the Talk of the Lips tendeth only to Penury.

Prov. xxi. v. The Thoughts of the Diligent tend only to Plenteouſneſs; but of every one that is haſty, only to Want.

Prov. xxii. 29. Seeſt thou a Man diligent in his Buſineſs; he ſhall ſtand before Kings; he ſhall not ſtand before mean Men.

Prov. xxviii. 19. He that tilleth his Land ſhall have Plenty of Bread; but he that followeth after vain Perſons, ſhall have Poverty enough.

To improving our Talents. *Mat.* xxv. 23. Well done, good and faithful Servant; thou haſt been faithful over a few Things, I will make

thee Ruler over many Things: Enter thou into the Joy of thy LORD.

v. 29. Unto every one that hath, ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance, *Mat.* xiii. 12.

Moderation in Sleep.

Prov. xx. 13. Love not Sleep, leſt thou come to Poverty; open thine Eyes, and thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with Bread.

XV.

To the Just *and* Honest.

Deut. xvi. 20. That which is altogether juſt, ſhalt thou follow, that thou mayeſt live, and inherit the Land which the LORD thy GOD giveth thee.

Deut. xxv. 15. Thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt Weight; a perfect and juſt Meaſure ſhalt thou have; that thy Days may be lengthned in the Land which the LORD thy GOD giveth thee.

Prov. xi. 1. A falſe Balance is an Abomination unto the LORD; but a juſt Weight is his Delight.

Prov. xv. 27. He that is greedy of Gain troubleth his own Houſe; but he that hateth Gifts, ſhall live.

Prov. xvi. 8. Better is a little with Righteouſneſs, than great Revenues without Right.

Prov. xxviii. 20. A faithful Man abounds with Bleſſings; but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be innocent.

Prov. xxi. 3. To do Juſtice and Judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than Sacrifice.

Prov. xii. 21. There ſhall no Evil happen to the Juſt; but the Wicked ſhall be filled with Miſchief.

Iſa. xxxiii. 15. He that walketh righteouſly, and ſpeaketh uprightly; he that deſpiſeth the Gain of Oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his Hands from holding of Bribes, that ſtoppeth his Ears from hearing of Blood, and ſhutteth his Eyes from ſeeing Evil:

v. 16. He ſhall dwell on high; his Place of Defence ſhall be the Munition of Rocks; Bread ſhall be given him, his Waters ſhall be ſure.

Iſa. lvi. 1. Thus ſaith the LORD, Keep ye Judgment, and do Juſtice; for my Salvation is near to come, and my Righteouſneſs to be revealed.

v. 2. Bleſſed is the Man that doth this, and the Son of Man that layeth hold on it.

Ezek. xviii. 5. If a Man be juſt, and do that which is lawful and right;

v. 7. And hath not oppreſſed any, but hath reſtored to the Debtor his Pledge; hath ſpoiled none by Violence; hath given his Bread to the Hungry, and hath covered the Naked with a Garment:

v. 8. He that hath not given forth upon Uſury, neither hath taken any Increaſe; that hath withdrawn his Hand from Iniquity; hath executed true Judgment between Man and Man;

v. 9. Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Judgments to deal truly: He is juſt, he ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the LORD.

Pſal. xv. 5. He that putteth not out his Money to Uſury, nor taketh a Reward againſt the Innocent; he that doth theſe Things, ſhall never be moved.

XVI.

To Truth.

Pſal. xv. 1. LORD, who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle? Who ſhall dwell in thy holy Hill?

v. 2. ——He that ſpeaketh the Truth in his Heart.

Prov. xii. 19. The Lip of Truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever; but a lying Tongue is but for a Moment.

v. 22. Lying Lips are Abomination to the LORD, but they that deal truly, are his Delight.

1 *Pet.* iii. 10. He that will love Life, and ſee good Days, let him refrain his Tongue from Evil, and his Lips that they ſpeak no Guile, *Pſal.* xxxiv. 12, 13.

XVII.

To Candour.

In judging. *Mat.* vii. 1. Judge not, that ye be not judged.

v. 2. For with what Judgment ye judge, ye ſhall be judged; and with what Meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

In ſpeaking. *Pſal.* xv. 1. LORD, who ſhall dwell, *&c.*

v. 3. He that backbiteth not with his Tongue, nor doth Evil to his Neighbour, nor taketh up a Reproach againſt his Neighbour.

XVIII.

To Contentment *and* Mortification.

Prov. xiv. 30. A ſound Heart is the Life of the Fleſh, but Envy the Rottenneſs of the Bones.

Prov. xv. 15. All the Days of the Afflicted are evil; but he that is of a merry Heart, hath a continual Feaſt.

Prov. xvii. 22. A merry Heart doth good like a Medicine; but a broken Spirit drieth the Bones.

Prov. xxiii. 17. Let not thine Heart envy Sinners; but be thou in the Fear of the LORD all the Day long.

v. 18. For ſurely there is an End, and thine Expectation ſhall not be cut off.

1 *Tim.* vi. 6. Godlineſs with Contentment is great Gain.

Heb. xiii. 5. Let your Converſation be without Covetouſneſs, and be content with ſuch Things as you have: For he hath ſaid, I will never leave thee nor forſake thee.

To Mortification. *Rom.* viii. 13. If ye, through the Spirit, do mortify the Deeds of the Body, ye ſhall live.

Mat.

Mat. v. 29. If thy right Eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſt it from thee; for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy Members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole Body ſhould be caſt into Hell.

v. 30. And if thy right Hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee; for it is profitable for thee, that one of thy Members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole Body ſhould be caſt into Hell.

To the ſpiritually-minded. *Rom.* viii. 6. To be carnally-minded, is Death; but to be ſpiritually-minded, is Life and Peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

PROMISES *to* Duties *belonging to* BOTH TABLES.

I.

To the MEEK, HUMBLE, CONTRITE.

To the Meek. PSAL. xxii. 26. The Meek ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied: They ſhall praiſe the LORD that ſeek him; your Heart ſhall live for ever.

Pſal. xxv. 9. The Meek will he guide in Judgment, and the Meek will he teach his Way.

Pſal. xxxvii. 11. The Meek ſhall inherit the Earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in the Abundance of Peace.

Mat. v. 5. Bleſſed are the Meek, for they ſhall inherit the Earth.

Pſal. cxlvii. 6. The LORD lifteth up the Meek: He caſteth the Wicked down to the Ground.

Pſal.

Pſal. cxlix. 4. The LORD taketh Pleaſure in his People; he will beautify the Meek with his Salvation.

Zeph. ii. 3. Seek ye the LORD all ye Meek of the Earth, which have wrought his Judgment, ſeek Righteouſneſs, ſeek Meekneſs: It may be ye ſhall be hid in the Day of the LORD's Anger.

Iſa. xi. 4. With Righteouſneſs ſhall he judge the Poor, and reprove with Equity for the Meek of the Earth.

Iſa. xxix. 19. The Meek ſhall increaſe their Joy in the LORD, and the Poor among Men ſhall rejoice in the Holy One of *Iſrael*.

1 *Pet.* iii. 3. Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the Hair, and of wearing of Gold, or of putting on of Apparel:

v. 4. But let it be the hidden Man of the Heart, in that which is not corruptible; even the Ornament of a meek and quiet Spirit, which is in the Sight of GOD of great Price.

Prov. xiv. 29. He that is ſlow to Wrath, is of great Underſtanding.

Prov. xv. 18. He that is ſlow to Anger, appeaſeth Strife.

v. 1. A ſoft Anſwer turneth away Wrath.

Prov. xvi. 32. He that is ſlow to Anger, is better than the Mighty; and he that ruleth

ruleth his Spirit, than he that taketh a City.

Prov. xix. 11. The Diſcretion of a Man deferreth his Anger, and it is his Glory to paſs over a Tranſgreſſion.

Prov. xx. 3. It is an Honour to a Man to ceaſe from Strife.

To the Humble. *Job* xxii. 29. He ſhall ſave the humble Perſon.

Pſal. ix. 12. He forgetteth not the Cry of the Humble.

Pſal. x. 17. LORD, thou haſt heard the Deſire of the Humble.

Pſal. cxxxviii. 6. Though the LORD be high, yet hath he Reſpect unto the Lowly; but the Proud he knoweth afar off.

Prov. iii. 34. Surely, he ſcorneth the Scorners; but he giveth Grace to the Humble.

Jam. iv. 6. Wherefore he ſaith, He reſiſteth the Proud, but giveth Grace unto the Humble, 1 *Pet.* v. 5.

Prov. xi. 2. When Pride cometh, then cometh Shame; but with the Lowly is Wiſdom.

Prov. xv. 33. The Fear of the LORD is the Inſtruction of Wiſdom; and before Honour is Humility.

Prov. xviii. 12. Before Deſtruction, the Heart of Man is haughty; and before Honour is Humility. *Prov.*

Prov. xxix. 23. A Man's Pride ſhall bring him low; but Honour ſhall uphold the Humble in Spirit.

Prov. xvi. 19. Better is it to be of an humble Spirit with the Lowly, than to divide the Spoil with the Proud.

Prov. xxii. 4. By Humility and the Fear of the LORD, are Riches, Honour, and Life.

Mat. xxiii. 12. Whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that ſhall humble himſelf, ſhall be exalted, *Luke* xviii. 14.

Mat. xviii. 4. Whoſoever ſhall humble himſelf as this little Child, the ſame is greateſt in the Kingdom of Heaven.

To the Contrite and Mourners.

Pſal. xxxiv. 18. The LORD is nigh unto them that are of a broken Heart, and ſaveth ſuch as be of a contrite Spirit.

Pſal. li. 17. The Sacrifices of GOD are a broken Spirit; a broken and a contrite Heart, O GOD, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

Pſal. cxlvii. 3. He healeth the broken in Heart, and bindeth up their Wounds.

Eccl. vii. 3. Sorrow is better than Laughter; for by the Sadneſs of the Countenance, the Heart is made better.

Iſa. lvii. 15. Thus ſaith the High and Lofty One that inhabiteth Eternity, whoſe

whoſe Name is HOLY, I dwell in the high and holy Place; with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble Spirit; to revive the Spirit of the Humble, and to revive the Heart of the Contrite ones.

Iſa. lxvi. 2. To this Man will I look, even to him that is of a poor and contrite Spirit, and trembleth at my Word.

Mat. v. 3. Bleſſed are the poor in Spirit; for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

v. 4. Bleſſed are they that mourn, for they ſhall be comforted.

II.

To them that Suffer *for* Righteouſness *Sake.*

Mat. v. 10. Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for Righteouſneſs ſake; for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

v. 11. Bleſſed are ye when Men ſhall revile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of Evil againſt you falſly for my ſake.

v. 12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad; for great is your Reward in Heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

Mat. x. 39. He that findeth his Life, ſhall loſe it; and he that loſeth his Life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

Mat. xix. 29. Every one that hath forſaken Houſes, or Brethren, or Siſters, or Father, or Mother, or Wife, or Children, or Lands, for my Name's ſake, ſhall receive an hundred-fold, and ſhall inherit everlaſting Life.

2 *Cor.* iv. 9. Perſecuted, but not forſaken.

2 *Tim.* ii. 12. If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reign with him.

Rom. viii. 17. If ſo be that we ſuffer with him, that we may be alſo glorified together.

v. 35. Who ſhall ſeparate us from the Love of Chriſt? Shall Tribulation, or Diſtreſs, or Perſecution, or Famine, or Nakedneſs, or Peril, or the Sword?

v. 36. (As it is written, For thy ſake we are killed all the Day long; we are accounted as Sheep for the Slaughter.)

v. 37. Nay, in all theſe Things we are more than Conquerors, through him that loved us.

Heb. x. 34. For ye had Compaſſion of me in my Bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoiling of your Goods, knowing in your ſelves, that ye have a better and an enduring Subſtance.

v. 35.

v. 35. Caſt not away therefore your Confidence, which hath great Recompence of Reward.

1 *Pet.* iii. 14. If ye ſuffer for Righteouſneſs ſake, happy are ye; and be not afraid of their Terror, neither be troubled:

v. 17. For it is better, if the Will of GOD be ſo, that ye ſuffer for Well-doing, than for Evil-doing.

1 *Pet.* iv. 12. Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery Trial, which is to try you, as tho' ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you:

v. 13. But rejoice, inaſmuch as ye are Partakers of Chriſt's Sufferings; that when his Glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding Joy.

v. 14. If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy are ye; for the Spirit of Glory and of GOD reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

To them that are excommunicated unjuſtly.

Iſa. lxvi. 5 Hear the Word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his Word: Your Brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Name's ſake, ſaid, Let the LORD be glorified; but he ſhall appear to your Joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

Luke

Luke vi. 22. Bleſſed are ye, when Men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you from their Company, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your Name as evil, for the Son of Man's ſake.

v. 23. Rejoice ye in that Day, and leap for Joy, for behold, your Reward is great in Heaven.

III.

To Patience *and* Submission.

Lam. iii. 26. It is good that a Man ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the Salvation of the LORD.

v. 27. It is good for a Man that he bear the Yoke in his Youth.

v. 28. He ſitteth alone, and keepeth Silence, becauſe he hath born it upon him.

v. 29. He putteth his Mouth in the Duſt, if ſo be there may be Hope.

v. 31. For the LORD will not caſt off for ever.

Heb. x. 35. Caſt not away your Confidence, which hath great Recompence of Reward.

v. 36. For ye have need of Patience, that after ye have done the Will of GOD, ye might receive the Promiſe.

v. 37. For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come, will come, and will not tarry.

Heb. vi. 12. That ye be not ſlothful, but Followers of them, who thro' Faith and Patience inherit the Promiſes.

Jam. i. 2. My Brethren, count it all Joy when ye fall into divers Temptations;

v. 3. Knowing this, that the Trying of your Faith worketh Patience.

v. 4. But let Patience have her perfect Work, that ye may be perfect and intire, wanting nothing.

v. 12. Bleſſed is the Man that indureth Temptation; for when he is tried, he ſhall receive the Crown of Life, which the LORD hath promiſed to them that love him.

Rom. v. 3. We glory in Tribulation, knowing that Tribulation worketh Patience;

v. 4. And Patience, Experience; and Experience, Hope.

Prov. x. 28. The Hope of the Righteous ſhall be Gladneſs.

1 *Pet.* v. 6. Humble your ſelves under the mighty Hand of GOD, that ye may be exalted in due Time.

Jam. iv. 10. Humble your ſelves in the Sight of the LORD, and he ſhall lift you up.

Jam. v. 7. Be patient, Brethren, unto the Coming of the LORD. Behold, the Husbandman waiteth for the precious Fruit of the Earth, and hath long Patience for it, until he receive the early and the latter Rain.

v. 8. Be ye alſo patient; ſtabliſh your Hearts: For the Coming of the LORD draweth nigh.

v. 11. Behold, we count them happy which indure. Ye have heard of the Patience of *Job*, and have ſeen the End of the LORD, that the LORD is very pitiful, and of tender Mercy.

1 *Pet.* ii. 20. If when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently; this is acceptable with GOD.

IV.

To Perseverance.

Mat. x. 22. He that indureth to the End ſhall be ſaved, *Ch.* xxiv. 13.

John viii. 31. If ye continue in my Word, then are ye my Diſciples indeed;

v. 32. And ye ſhall know the Truth, and the Truth ſhall make you free.

John xv. 7. If ye abide in me, and my Words abide in you, ye ſhall ask what ye will, and it ſhall be done unto you.

1 *Cor.* xv. 58. My beloved Brethren, Be ye ſtedfaſt, unmoveable, always abounding in the Work of the LORD, forasmuch as ye know that your Labour is not in vain in the LORD.

Gal. vi. 9. Let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due Seaſon we ſhall reap, if we faint not.

Heb. iii. 14. We are made Partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the Beginning of our Confidence ſtedfaſt unto the End.

Heb. x. 23. Let us hold faſt the Profeſſion of our Faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promiſed.

v. 35. Caſt not away your Confidence, which hath great Recompence of Reward.

1 *John* ii. 24. Let that abide in you, which ye have heard from the Beginning. If that which ye have heard from the Beginning ſhall remain in you, ye ſhall alſo continue in the Son, and in the Father.

v. 28. And now, little Children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appear, we may have Confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his Coming.

2 *John v.* 8. Look to your ſelves, that we loſe not the Things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full Reward.

v. 9. Whoſoever tranſgreſſeth, and abideth not in the Doctrine of Chriſt, hath not

not GOD: He that abideth in the Doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father and the Son.

Rev. ii. 10. Be thou faithful unto Death, and I will give thee a Crown of Life.

To him that overcomes.

Rev. ii. 7. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the midſt of the Paradice of GOD.

v. 11. He that overcometh, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond Death.

v. 17. To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden Manna, and will give him a white Stone, and in the Stone a new Name written, which no Man knoweth, ſaving he that receiveth it.

v. 26. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my Works unto the End, to him will I give Power over the Nations:

v. 27. And he ſhall rule them with a Rod of Iron: As the Veſſels of a Potter ſhall they be broken to ſhivers (even as I received of my Father).

v. 28. And I will give him the Morning Star.

Rev. iii. 5. He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be cloathed in white Raiment, and I will not blot out his Name out of the Book of Life; but I will confeſs his Name before my Father, and before his Angels.

v. 12. Him that overcometh, will I make a Pillar in the Temple of my GOD, and he ſhall go no more out: And I will write upon him the Name of my GOD, and the Name of the City of my GOD, which is *New Jeruſalem*, which cometh down out of Heaven from my GOD; and I will write upon him my New Name.

v. 21. To him that overcometh, will I grant to ſit with me in my Throne; even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his Throne.

Rev. xxi. 7. He that overcometh, ſhall inherit all Things, and I will be his GOD, and he ſhall be my Son.

AN *APPENDIX* OF PROMISES

Relating to the

STATE *of the* CHURCH.

I.

Of the Enlargement *of the* CHURCH, *and the* Spreading *of the* GOSPEL *and* KINGDOM *of* CHRIST *thro' the* WORLD.

PSAL. ii. 8. Ask of me, and I will give thee the Heathen for thine Inheritance, and the uttermoſt Parts of the Earth for thy Poſſeſſion.

v. 9. Thou ſhalt break them with a Rod of Iron; thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a Potter's Veſſel.

Pſal. xxii. 27. All the Ends of the Earth ſhall remember, and turn unto the LORD; and all the Kindreds of the Nations ſhall worſhip before him.

v. 28. For the Kingdom is the LORD's, and he is the Governor among the Nations.

Pſal. lxvii. 2. That thy Way may be known upon Earth, thy ſaving Health among all Nations.

v. 7. GOD ſhall bleſs us, and all the Ends of the Earth ſhall fear him.

Pſal. lxviii. 31. Princes ſhall come out of *Egypt*; *Ethiopia* ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her Hands unto GOD.

Pſal. lxxii. 8. He ſhall have Dominion from Sea to Sea, and from the River unto the Ends of the Earth.

v. 11. Yea, all Kings ſhall fall down before him; all Nations ſhall ſerve him.

v. 17. His Name ſhall endure for ever; his Name ſhall be continued as long as the Sun; and Men ſhall be bleſſed in him; all Nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

v. 19. Let the whole Earth be filled with his Glory.

Pſal. lxxxvi. 9. All Nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O LORD, and ſhall glorify thy Name.

Pſal.

Pſal. cii. 15. The Heathen ſhall fear the Name of the LORD, and all the Kings of the Earth thy Glory.

v. 16. When the LORD ſhall build up *Zion*, he ſhall appear in his Glory.

Pſal. cx. 3. Thy People ſhall be willing in the Day of thy Power, in the Beauties of Holineſs from the Womb of the Morning: thou haſt the Dew of thy Youth.

Iſa. ii. 2. And it ſhall come to paſs in the laſt Days, that the Mountain of the LORD's Houſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the Top of the Mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the Hills; and all Nations ſhall flow unto it.

v. 3. And many People ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the Mountain of the LORD, to the Houſe of the GOD of *Jacob*; and he will teach us of his Ways, and we will walk in his Paths: for out of *Zion* ſhall go forth the Law, and the Word of the LORD from *Jeruſalem*, *Mic.* iv. 1, 2.

Iſa. xi. 10. In that Day there ſhall be a Root of *Jeſſe*, which ſhall ſtand for an Enſign of the People; to it ſhall the Gentiles ſeek, and his Reſt ſhall be glorious.

Iſa. xix. 21. And the LORD ſhall be known to *Egypt*, and the *Egyptians* ſhall know the LORD in that Day, and ſhall do Sacrifice and Oblation; yea, they

ſhall vow a Vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

v. 24. In that Day ſhall *Iſrael* be the Third with *Egypt*, and with *Aſſyria*, even a Bleſſing in the midſt of the Land:

v. 25. Whom the LORD of Hoſts ſhall bleſs, ſaying, Bleſſed be *Egypt* my People, and *Aſſyria* the Work of mine Hands, and *Iſrael* mine Inheritance. *See v.* 18, 19, 20, 22, 23.

Iſa. xxiii. 18. And her [*Tyre*'s] Merchandize and her Hire, ſhall be Holineſs unto the LORD: It ſhall not be treaſured nor laid up; for her Merchandize ſhall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for durable Cloathing.

Iſa. xxvii. 6. He ſhall cauſe them that come of *Jacob*, to take Root; *Iſrael* ſhall bloſſom and bud, and fill the Face of the World with Fruit.

Iſa. xl. 3. The Voice of him that cryeth in the Wilderneſs, Prepare ye the Way of the LORD, make ſtrait in the Deſart a Highway for our GOD.

v. 4. Every Valley ſhall be exalted, and every Mountain and Hill ſhall be brought low; and the Crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough Places plain.

v. 5. And the Glory of the LORD ſhall be revealed, and all Fleſh ſhall ſee it

it together; for the Mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

Iſa. xlii. 1. Behold my Servant, whom I uphold, mine Elect, in whom my Soul delighteth: I have put my Spirit upon him; he ſhall bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles.

v. 4. He ſhall not fail, nor be diſcouraged, 'till he have ſet Judgment in the Earth; and the Iſles ſhall wait for his Law.

v. 6. I the LORD have called thee in Righteouſneſs, and will hold thine Hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a Covenant of the People, for a Light of the Gentiles.

v. 7. To open the blind Eyes, to bring out the Priſoners from the Priſon, and them that ſit in Darkneſs out of the Priſon-houſe.

Iſa. xlv. 23. I have ſworn by my ſelf, the Word is gone forth out of my Mouth in Righteouſneſs, and ſhall not return, That unto me every Knee ſhall bow, every Tongue ſhall ſwear.

v. 24. Surely, ſhall one ſay, in the LORD have I Righteouſneſs and Strength: even to him ſhall Men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed. *See v.* 14.

Iſa. xlix. 6. And he ſaid, It is a light Thing that thou ſhouldſt be my Servant,

to raiſe up the Tribes of *Jacob*, and to reſtore the Preſerved of *Iſrael*: I will alſo give thee a Light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my Salvation unto the Ends of the Earth.

v. 12. Behold, theſe ſhall come from far; and lo, theſe from the North, and from the Weſt, and theſe from the Land of *Sinim*.

v. 18. Lift up thine Eyes round about, and behold, all theſe gather themſelves together, and come to thee: as I live, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely cloath thee with them all, as with an Ornament, and bind them on thee as a Bride doth.

v. 20. The Children which thou ſhalt have after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay again in thine Ears, The Place is too ſtrait for me; give place, that I may dwell. *See v.* 8, 9, 11, 19, 21, 22. And *Ch.* lx. 4.

Iſa. li. 4. Hearken unto me, my People, and give Ear unto me, O my Nation; for a Law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make my Judgment to reſt for a Light of the People.

v. 5. My Righteouſneſs is near, my Salvation is gone forth, and mine Arms ſhall judge the People; The Iſles ſhall wait upon me, and on mine Arm ſhall they truſt.

v. 16.

v. 16. I have put my Words in thy Mouth, and have covered thee in the Shadow of mine Hand, that I may plant the Heavens, and lay the Foundations of the Earth, and ſay to *Zion*, Thou art my People.

Iſa. lii. 10. The LORD hath made bare his holy Arm in the Eyes of all Nations, and all the Ends of the Earth ſhall ſee the Salvation of our GOD.

Iſa. liii. 10. When thou ſhalt make his Soul an Offering for Sin, he ſhall ſee his Seed, he ſhall prolong his Days, and the Pleaſure of the LORD ſhall proſper in his Hand.

v. 11. He ſhall ſee of the Travail of his Soul, and ſhall be ſatisfied; by his Knowledge ſhall my righteous Servant juſtify many; for he ſhall bear their Iniquities:

v. 12. Therefore will I divide him a Portion with the Great, and he ſhall divide the Spoil with the Strong.

Iſa. liv. 1. Sing, O Barren, thou that didſt not bear; break forth into Singing, and cry aloud, thou that didſt not travail with Child; for more are the Children of the Deſolate, than the Children of the married Wife, ſaith the LORD.

v. 2. Inlarge the Place of thy Tent, and let them ſtretch forth the Curtains of thine Habitations; ſpare not, length-

lengthen thy Cords, and ſtrengthen thy Stakes:

v. 3. For thou ſhalt break forth on the Right-hand and on the Left, and thy Seed ſhall inherit the Gentiles, and make the deſolate Cities to be inhabited.

Iſa. lv. 4. Behold I have given him for a Witneſs to the People; a Leader and Commander to the People.

v. 5. Behold, thou ſhalt call a Nation that thou knoweſt not, and Nations that knew not thee, ſhall run unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy GOD, and for the Holy One of *Iſrael*; for he hath glorified thee.

Iſa. lix. 19. So ſhall they fear the Name of the LORD from the Weſt, and his Glory from the Riſing of the Sun: When the Enemy ſhall come in like a Flood, the Spirit of the LORD ſhall lift up a Standard againſt him.

v. 20. And the Redeemer ſhall come to *Zion*, and unto them that turn from Tranſgreſſion in *Jacob*, ſaith the LORD.

Iſa. lx. 3. The Gentiles ſhall come to thy Light, and Kings to the Brightneſs of thy Riſing.

v. 8. Who are theſe that fly as a Cloud, and as the Doves to their Windows?

v. 9. Surely the Iſles ſhall wait for me, and the Ships of *Tarſhiſh* firſt, to bring thy Sons from far, their Silver and their Gold with

with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy GOD, and unto the Holy One of *Iſrael*, becauſe he hath glorified thee.

v. 10. And the Sons of Strangers ſhall build thy Walls, *&c.* *See v.* 4, 5, 6, 7, 11, 16.

Iſa. lxv. 17. Behold, I create New Heavens and a New Earth, and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor come into mind.

Iſa. lxvi. 8. Who hath heard ſuch a Thing? Who hath ſeen ſuch Things? Shall the Earth be made to bring forth in one Day? or, Shall a Nation be born at once? for as ſoon as *Zion* travailed, ſhe brought forth her Children.

v. 9. Shall I bring to the Birth, and not cauſe to bring forth? ſaith the LORD: Shall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut the Womb? ſaith thy GOD.

v. 18. It ſhall come, that I will gather all Nations and Tongues, and they ſhall ſee my Glory.

v. 19. And I will ſet a Sign among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them unto the Nations, to *Tarſhiſh*, *Pul*, and *Lud*, that draw the Bow, to *Tubal* and *Javan*, to the Iſles afar off, that have not heard my Fame, neither have ſeen my Glory; and they ſhall declare my Glory among the Gentiles.

v. 20.

v. 20. And they ſhall bring all your Brethren for an Offering unto the LORD out of all Nations——

v. 21. And I will alſo take of them for Prieſts and for Levites, ſaith the LORD.

v. 23. And it ſhall come to paſs, that from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all Fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

Dan. ii. 44. And in the Days of theſe Kings ſhall the GOD of Heaven ſet up a Kingdom, which ſhall never be deſtroyed: And the Kingdom ſhall not be left to other People; but it ſhall break in pieces and conſume all theſe Kingdoms, and it ſhall ſtand for ever.

Dan. vii. 13. And I ſaw in the Night-Viſions, and behold, one like the Son of Man, came with the Clouds of Heaven, and came to the Antient of Days, and they brought him near before him:

v. 14. And there was given him Dominion and Glory, and a Kingdom, that all People, Nations, and Languages ſhould ſerve him.

v. 27. And the Kingdom, and Dominion, and the Greatneſs of the Kingdom under the whole Heaven, ſhall be given to the People of the Saints of the Moſt High, whoſe Kingdom is an everlaſting Kingdom, and all Dominions ſhall ſerve and obey him. *Am.*

Am. ix. 11. In that Day will I raiſe up the Tabernacle of *David* that is fallen, and cloſe up the Breaches thereof, and I will raiſe up his Ruins, and I will build it as in the Days of Old:

v. 12. That they may poſſeſs the Remnant of *Edom* [*or*, That the Reſidue of Men might ſeek after the LORD, *Acts* xv. 17.] and of all the Heathen which are called by my Name, ſaith the LORD that doth this.

Zech. ii. 10. Sing and rejoice, O Daughter of *Zion*; for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

v. 11. And many Nations ſhall be joined to the LORD in that Day, and ſhall be my People; and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of Hoſts hath ſent me unto thee.

Zech. vi. 15. And they that are far off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD.

Zech. viii. 21. And the Inhabitants of one City ſhall go to another, ſaying, Let us go ſpeedily to pray before the LORD, and to ſeek the LORD of Hoſts; I will go alſo.

v. 22. Yea, many People and ſtrong Nations ſhall come to ſeek the LORD of Hoſts in *Jeruſalem*, and to pray before the LORD.

v. 23.

v. 23. Thus ſaith the LORD of Hoſts, In thoſe Days it ſhall come to paſs, that Ten Men ſhall take hold out of all Languages of the Nations, even ſhall take hold of the Skirt of him that is a Jew, ſaying, We will go with you; for we have heard that GOD is with you.

Zech. xiv. 9. And the LORD ſhall be King over all the Earth; in that Day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

Mal. i. 11. From the riſing of the Sun, even to the going down of the ſame, my Name ſhall be great among the Gentiles, and in every Place Incenſe ſhall be offered unto my Name, and a pure Offering; for my Name ſhall be great among the Heathen, ſaith the LORD of Hoſts.

Mat. viii. 11. I ſay unto you, That many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit down with *Abraham*, and *Iſaac*, and *Jacob*, in the Kingdom of Heaven.

Mat. xxiv. 14. This Goſpel of the Kingdom ſhall be preached in all the World, for a Witneſs unto all Nations; and then ſhall the End come.

John xii. 32. And I, if I be lifted up, will draw all Men after me.

Rev. xi. 15. And the ſeventh Angel ſounded, and there were great Voices in Heaven, ſaying, The Kingdoms of this World are become the Kingdoms of our LORD,

LORD, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reign for ever and ever. *See Rev.* vii. 9, 10. *Rev.* xii. 10.

II.

The GLORY *of the* CHURCH.

Pſal. xlv. 13. The King's Daughter is all glorious within, her Cloathing is of wrought Gold.

Pſal. xlviii. 2. Beautiful for Situation, the Joy of the whole Earth is Mount *Zion*, on the ſides of the North, the City of the Great King.

v. 12. Walk about *Zion*, and go round about her; tell the Towers thereof:

v. 13. Mark ye well her Bulwarks, conſider her Palaces, that ye may tell it to the Generation following.

Pſal. lxxxvii. 3. Glorious Things are ſpoken of thee, O City of GOD.

Iſa. xlvi. 13. I will bring near my Righteouſneſs; it ſhall not be far off, and my Salvation ſhall not tarry; and I will place Salvation in *Zion* for *Iſrae*, my Glory.

Iſa. liv. 11. O thou afflicted, toſſed with Tempeſt, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy Stones with fair Colours, and lay thy Foundations with Sapphires.

v. 12.

v. 12. And I will make thy Windows of Agates, and thy Gates of Carbuncles, and all thy Borders of pleaſant Stones.

Iſa. lx. 1. Ariſe, ſhine, for thy Light is come, and the Glory of the LORD is riſen upon thee.

v. 2. For, behold, Darkneſs ſhall cover the Earth, and groſs Darkneſs the People; but the LORD ſhall ariſe upon thee, and his Glory ſhall be ſeen upon thee.

v. 13. The Glory of *Lebanon* ſhall come unto thee, the Fir-tree, the Pine-tree, and the Box together, to beautify the Place of my Sanctuary; and I will make the Place of my Feet glorious.

v. 14. Whereas thou haſt been forſaken and hated, ſo that no Man went thro' thee; I will make thee an eternal Excellency, a Joy of many Generations.

v. 19. The Sun ſhall be no more thy Light by Day; neither for Brightneſs ſhall the Moon give Light unto thee; but the LORD ſhall be unto thee an everlaſting Light, and thy GOD thy Glory.

v. 20. Thy Sun ſhall no more go down, neither ſhall thy Moon withdraw it ſelf; for the LORD ſhall be thine everlaſting Light, and the Days of thy Mourning ſhall be ended.

Iſa. lxii. 2. The Gentiles ſhall ſee thy Righteouſneſs, and all Kings thy Glory; and

and thou ſhalt be called by a new Name, which the Mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

v. 3. Thou ſhalt alſo be a Crown of Glory in the Hand of the LORD, and a royal Diadem in the Hand of thy GOD.

Rev. xxi. 10. And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high Mountain, and ſhewed me that great City, the holy *Jeruſalem*, deſcending out of Heaven from GOD,

v. 11. Having the Glory of GOD; and her Light was like unto a Stone moſt precious; even like a Jaſper-ſtone, clear as Cryſtal. *See v.* 18, 21.

v. 22. And I ſaw no Temple therein; for the LORD GOD Almighty and the Lamb, are the Temple of it.

v. 23. And the City had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moon, to ſhine in it; for the Glory of GOD did lighten it, and the Lamb is the Light thereof.

v. 24. And the Nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walk in the Light of it; and the Kings of the Earth do bring their Glory and Honour into it.

v. 25. And the Gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by Day; for there ſhall be no Night there.

v. 26. And they ſhall bring the Glory and Honour of the Nations into it.

III.

III.

Promiſes of the Increaſe of LIGHT *and* KNOWLEDGE, *and of the* MEANS *of* GRACE.

Iſa. xi. 4. The Earth ſhall be full of the Knowledge of the LORD, as the Waters cover the Sea.

Iſa. xxv. 6. And in this Mountain ſhall the LORD of Hoſts make unto all People a Feaſt of fat Things, a Feaſt of Wines on the Lees, of fat Things full of Marrow, of Wines on the Lees well refined.

v. 7. And he will deſtroy in this Mountain the Face of the Covering caſt over all People, and the Veil that is ſpread over all Nations.

Iſa. xxix. 18. In that Day ſhall the Deaf hear the Words of the Book, and the Eyes of the Blind ſhall ſee out of Obſcurity, and out of Darkneſs.

v. 24. They alſo that erred in Spirit, ſhall come to Underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learn Doctrine.

Iſa. xli. 18. I will open Rivers in high Places, and Fountains in the midſt of the Valleys: I will make the Wilderneſs a Pool of Water, and the dry Land Springs of Water.

v. 19. I will plant in the Wilderneſs the Cedar, the Shittah Tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyl-Tree: I will ſet in the Deſart the Fir-Tree, and the Pine, and the Box-Tree together. *See Chap.* xxxv. 6, 7, 8.

Iſa. lii. 7. How beautiful upon the Mountains are the Feet of him that bringeth good Tidings, that publiſheth Peace, that bringeth good Tidings of Good, that publiſheth Salvation, that ſaith unto *Zion*, Thy GOD reigneth.

v. 8. Thy Watchmen ſhall lift up the Voice; with the Voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee Eye to Eye, when the LORD ſhall bring again *Zion*.

Iſa. liv. 13. And all thy Children ſhall be taught of the LORD.

Dan. xii. 4. Many ſhall run to and fro, and Knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

IV.

Promiſes of Purity, Holiness, *and* Righteousness *in the* Church.

Iſa. iv. 3. And it ſhall come to paſs, that he that is left in *Zion*, and he that remaineth in *Jeruſalem*, ſhall be called Holy, even every one that is written among the Living in *Jeruſalem*:

v. 4.

v. 4. When the LORD ſhall have waſhed away the Filth of the Daughters of *Zion*, and ſhall have purged the Blood of *Jeruſalem* from the midſt thereof, by the Spirit of Judgment, and by the Spirit of Burning.

Iſa. xxxii. 15. Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the Wilderneſs be a fruitful Field, and the fruitful Field be counted for a Foreſt:

v. 16. Then Judgment ſhall dwell in the Wilderneſs, and Righteouſneſs remain in the fruitful Field.

Iſa. xxxiii. 5. The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high; he hath filled *Zion* with Judgment and Righteouſneſs:

v. 6. And Wiſdom and Knowledge ſhall be the Stability of thy Times, and Strength of Salvation: the Fear of the LORD is his Treaſure.

Iſa. xlv. 8. Drop down, ye Heavens from above, and let the Skies pour down Righteouſneſs; let the Earth open, and let them bring forth Salvation, and let Righteouſneſs ſpring up together; I the LORD have created it.

Pſal. lxxxv. 10. Mercy and Truth are met together: Righteouſneſs and Peace have kiſſed each other.

v. 11. Truth ſhall ſpring out of the Earth; and Righteouſneſs ſhall look down from Heaven.

v. 13. Righteouſneſs ſhall go before him, and ſhall ſet us in the Way of his Steps.

Iſa. lx. 21. Thy People ſhall be all righteous; they ſhall inherit the Land for ever, the Branch of my planting, the Work of my Hands, that I may be glorified.

Iſa. lxi. 11. As the Earth bringeth forth her Bud, and as the Garden cauſeth the Things that are ſown in it, to ſpring forth; ſo the LORD GOD will cauſe Righteouſneſs and Praiſe to ſpring forth before all the Nations.

Mal. iii. 43. He ſhall ſit as a Refiner and Purifier of Silver, and he ſhall purify the Sons of *Levi*, and purge them as Gold and Silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an Offering in Righteouſneſs.

v. 4. Then ſhall the Offering of *Judah* and *Jeruſalem* be pleaſant unto the LORD, as in the Days of Old, and as in former Years.

Pſal. lxxii. 5. They ſhall fear thee as long as the Sun and Moon endure, throughout all Generations.

Zech. xiv. 20. In that Day ſhall there be upon the Bells of the Horſes, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the Pots in the LORD's Houſe, ſhall be like the Bowls before the Altar:

v. 21.

v. 21. Yea, every Pot in *Jeruſalem* and in *Judah*, ſhall be Holineſs unto the LORD of Hoſts; and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein; and in that Day there ſhall be no more the *Canaanite* in the Houſe of the LORD of Hoſts.

Rev. xix. 8. And to her [*the Lamb's Wife*] was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arrayed in fine Linen, clean and white: for the fine Linen is the Righteouſneſs of the Saints.

V.

Promiſes of Peace, Love, *and* Unity.

Iſa. ii. 4. And they ſhall beat their Swords into Plow-ſhares, and their Spears into Pruning-hooks; Nation ſhall not lift up Sword againſt Nation, neither ſhall they learn War any more.

Iſa. xi. 6. The Wolf alſo ſhall dwell with the Lamb, and the Leopard ſhall lie down with the Kid; and the Calf, and the young Lion, and the Fatling together, and a little Child ſhall lead them.

v. 7. And the Cow and the Bear ſhall feed; their young ones ſhall lie down together; and the Lion ſhall eat Straw like the Ox.

v. 8.

v. 8. And the ſucking Child ſhall play on the Hole of the Aſp, and the weaned Child ſhall put his Hand on the Cockatrice Den.

v. 9. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy Mountain.

v. 13. The Envy alſo of *Ephraim* ſhall depart, and the Adverſaries of *Judah* ſhall be cut off: *Ephraim* ſhall not envy *Judah*, and *Judah* ſhall not vex *Ephraim*.

Pſal. lxxii. 3. The Mountains ſhall bring Peace to the People, and the little Hills by Righteouſneſs.

v. 7. In his Days ſhall the Righteous flouriſh; and abundance of Peace, ſo long as the Moon endureth.

John xvii. 20. Neither pray I for theſe alone, but for them alſo which ſhall believe on me thro' their Word;

v. 21. That they all may be one, as Thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee; that they alſo may be one in Us: that the World may believe thou haſt ſent me.

v. 22. And the Glory which thou gaveſt me, I have given them, that they may be one, even as we are one.

v. 23. I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the World may know that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loved them, as thou haſt loved me.

Eph. iv. 16. From whom [*Chriſt*] the whole Body fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every Joint ſupplieth, according to the effectual working in the Meaſure of every Part, maketh Increaſe of the Body, unto the Edifying of it ſelf in Love.

VI.

Promiſes of the Submission *and* Destruction *of the* Enemies *of the* Church.

Pſal. cx. 2. The LORD ſhall ſend the Rod of thy Strength out of *Zion*: Rule thou in the midſt of thine Enemies.

v. 5. The LORD at thy Right-hand ſhall ſtrike through Kings in the Day of his Wrath.

v. 6. He ſhall judge among the Heathen: He ſhall fill the Places with dead Bodies: He ſhall wound the Heads over many Countries.

Iſa. xi. 4. He ſhall ſmite the Earth with the Rod of his Mouth; and with the Breath of his Lips ſhall he ſlay the Wicked.

Iſa. xxvii. 1. In that Day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong Sword, ſhall puniſh Leviathan, the piercing Serpent; even Leviathan, that crooked Serpent:

pent: and he ſhall ſlay the Dragon that is in the Sea.

Iſa. xli. 11. Behold all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be aſhamed and confounded; they ſhall be as nothing: and they that ſtrive with thee, ſhall periſh.

v. 12. Thou ſhalt ſeek them, and ſhalt not find them, even them that contended with thee; they that war againſt thee, ſhall be as nothing, and as a Thing of nought. *See v.* 15, 16.

Iſa. xlix. 24. Shall the Prey be taken from the Mighty, or the lawful Captive delivered?

v. 25. But thus ſaith the LORD, Even the Captives of the Mighty ſhall be taken away, and the Prey of the Terrible ſhall be delivered; for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will ſave thy Children.

v. 26. And I will feed them that oppreſs thee with their own Fleſh, and they ſhall be drunken with their own Blood, as with ſweet Wine; and all Fleſh ſhall know, that I the LORD am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer the Mighty One of *Jacob.*

Iſa. lix. 19. When the Enemy ſhall come in like a Flood, the Spirit of the LORD ſhall lift up a Standard againſt him.

Iſa. lx. 14. The Sons alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending unto thee; and all they that deſpiſed thee, ſhall bow themſelves down at the Soals of thy Feet; and they ſhall call thee, The City of the LORD, The *Zion* of the Holy One of *Iſrael.*

The Deſtruction of ANTI-CHRIST, and of BABYLON, &c.

2 *Theſſ.* ii. 8. Then ſhall the Wicked be revealed, whom the LORD ſhall conſume with the Spirit of his Mouth, and deſtroy with the Brightneſs of his Coming. *See* Dan. vii. 24, 25, 26.

Rev. xiv. 9. If any Man worſhip the Beaſt and his Image, and receive his Mark in his Forehead, or in his Hand;

v. 10. The ſame ſhall drink of the Wine of the Wrath of GOD, which is poured out without Mixture, into the Cup of his Indignation.

Rev. xvii. 1. Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Judgment of the great Whore, that ſitteth upon many Waters, *&c.*

v. 16 And the Ten Horns which thou ſaweſt upon the Beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the Whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eat her Fleſh, and burn her with Fire.

Rev.

Rev. xviii. 2. *Babylon* the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the Habitation of Devils, and the Hold of every foul Spirit, and the Cage of every unclean and hateful Bird. *See to the End of the Chapter.*

Rev. xix. 19. And I ſaw the Beaſt, and the Kings of the Earth, and their Armies gathered together, to make War againſt him that ſat on the Horſe, and againſt his Army.

v. 20. And the Beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe Prophet that wrought Miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the Mark of the Beaſt, and them that worſhipped his Image. Theſe both were caſt alive into a Lake of Fire burning with Brimſtone.

Rev. xx. 7. And when the Thouſand Years are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of Priſon,

v. 8. And ſhall go out to deceive the Nations which are in the four Quarters of the Earth, *Gog* and *Magog*, to gather them together to Battel; the Number of whom is as the Sand of the Sea.

v. 9. And they went up on the Breadth of the Earth, and compaſſed the Camp of the Saints about, and the beloved City; and Fire came down from GOD out

of Heaven, and devoured them. *See Ezek.* xxxviii, & xxxix.

VII.

Promiſes of the Favour *and* Submiſsion *of* Kings *to the* Kingdom *of* Christ.

Iſa. xlix. 7. Thus ſaith the LORD the Redeemer of *Iſrael*, and his Holy One, to Him whom Man deſpiſeth, to Him whom the Nation abhorreth, to a Servant of Rulers, Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, Princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of *Iſrael*, and he ſhall chuſe thee.

v. 23. And Kings ſhall be thy Nurſing Fathers, and their Queens thy Nurſing Mothers; they ſhall bow down to thee with their Face toward the Earth, and lick up the Duſt of thy Feet, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD; for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

Iſa. lii. 15. So ſhall he ſprinkle many Nations; the Kings ſhall ſhut their Mouths at him: For that which had not been told them, ſhall they ſee; and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

Iſa. lx. 3. And the Gentiles ſhall come to thy Light, and Kings to the Brightneſs of thy Riſing.

v. 10. And the Sons of Strangers ſhall build up thy Walls, and their Kings ſhall miniſter unto thee; for in my Wrath I ſmote thee, but in my Favour have I had Mercy on thee.

v. 11. Therefore thy Gates ſhall be open continually; they ſhall not be ſhut Day nor Night, that Men may bring unto thee the Forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

v. 16. Thou ſhalt ſuck the Milk of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſuck the Breaſt of Kings, and ſhalt know, that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of *Jacob*.

VIII.

Promiſes of the Security, Tranquility, *and* Prosperity *of the* Church.

Iſa. iv. 5. And the LORD will create upon every Dwelling-place of Mount *Zion*, and upon her Aſſemblies a Cloud, and Smoke by Day, and the Shining of a flaming Fire by Night; for upon all the Glory ſhall be a Defence.

v. 6. And there ſhall be a Tabernacle for a Shadow in the Day-time from the Heat, and for a Place of Refuge, and for a Covert from Storm and from Rain.

Iſa. xxvii. 2. In that Day ſing ye unto her, A Vineyard of red Wine.

v. 3. I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keep it Night and Day.

Iſa. xxxiii. 20. Look upon *Zion* the City of our Solemnities; thine Eyes ſhall ſee *Jeruſalem* a quiet Habitation, a Tabernacle that ſhall not be taken down; not one of the Stakes thereof ſhall ever be removed, neither ſhall any of the Cords thereof be broken:

v. 21. For there the glorious LORD will be unto us a Place of broad Rivers and Streams, wherein ſhall go no Galley with Oars, neither ſhall gallant Ship paſs thereby:

v. 22. For the LORD is our Judge, the LORD is our Lawgiver, the LORD is our King; He will ſave us.

Iſa. liv. 14. In Righteouſneſs ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: Thou ſhalt be far from Oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not fear; and from Terrour, for it ſhall not come near thee.

v. 15. Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, but not by me: Whoſoever ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake. *v.* 17.

v. 17. No Weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper; and every Tongue that ſhall riſe againſt thee in Judgment, thou ſhalt condemn. This is the Heritage of the Servants of the LORD, and their Righteouſneſs is of me, ſaith the LORD.

Iſa. lxv. 18. Be you glad and rejoyce for ever in that which I create; for, behold, I create *Jeruſalem* a Rejoycing, and her People a Joy.

v. 19. And I will rejoyce in *Jeruſalem*, and joy in my People; and the Voice of Weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the Voice of Crying.

Iſa. li. 3. The LORD will comfort *Zion*: He will comfort all her waſte Places, and he will make her Wilderneſs like *Eden*, and her Deſart like the Garden of the LORD; Joy and Gladneſs ſhall be found therein, Thankſgiving and the Voice of Melody.

Pſal. cii. 13. Thou ſhalt ariſe, and have Mercy upon *Zion*; for the Time to favour her, yea, the ſet Time is come;

v. 14. For thy Servants take Pleaſure in her Stones, and favour the Duſt thereof.

v. 16. When the LORD ſhall build up *Zion*, he ſhall appear in his Glory.

Iſa. lxvi. 10. Rejoice ye with *Jeruſalem*, and be glad with her, all ye that love

her; rejoyce for Joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

v. 11. That ye may ſuck and be ſatisfied with the Breaſts of her Conſolations; that ye may milk out and be delighted with the Abundance of her Glory.

v. 12. For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend Peace to her like a River, and the Glory of the Gentiles like a flowing Stream; then ſhall ye ſuck, ye ſhall be borne upon her Sides, and be dandled upon her Knees. *See v.* 13, 14.

Jer. xxxiii. 6. In his Days *Judah* ſhall be ſaved, and *Iſrael* ſhall dwell ſafely.

Mat. xvi. 18. Upon this Rock will I build my Church, and the Gates of Hell ſhall not prevail againſt it.

Dan. vii. 27. And the Kingdom and Dominion, and the Greatneſs of the Kingdom under the whole Heaven, ſhall be given to the People of the Saints of the Moſt High, whoſe Kingdom is an everlaſting Kingdom, and all Dominions ſhall ſerve and obey him.

IX.

Promiſes of the Perpetual Continuance *of the* Church.

Iſa. lix. 21. As for me, this is my Covenant with them, ſaith the LORD, My Spi-

Spirit that is upon thee, and my Words which I have put into thy Mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy Mouth, nor out of the Mouth of thy Seed, nor out of the Mouth of thy Seed's Seed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

Iſa. lxvi. 22. For as the new Heavens and the new Earth which I will make, ſhall remain before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your Seed and your Name remain.

Jer. xxxi. 35. Thus ſaith the LORD, which giveth the Sun for a Light by Day, and the Ordinances of the Moon and of the Stars for a Light by Night, which divideth the Sea when the Waves thereof roar; the LORD of Hoſts is his Name:

v. 36. If thoſe Ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the Seed of *Iſrael* alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a Nation before me for ever.

v. 37. Thus ſaith the LORD, If Heaven above can be meaſured, and the Foundations of the Earth ſearched out beneath; I will alſo caſt off all the Seed of *Iſrael*, for all that they have done, ſaith the LORD. *See alſo Chap.* xxxiii. 20, 21, 22, 25, 26.

Dan. vii. 14. His Dominion is an everlaſting Dominion, which ſhall not paſs away, and his Kingdom that which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

Mat.

Mat. xxviii. 20. Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the End of the World.

X.

Promiſes of the CONVERSION *and* RESTORATION *of the* JEWS.

Jer. xxx. 9. They ſhall ſerve the LORD their GOD, and *David* their King, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

v. 10. Therefore fear thou not, O my Servant *Jacob*, ſaith the LORD, neither be thou diſmayed, O *Iſrael*; for lo, I will ſave thee from afar, and thy Seed from the Land of their Captivity, and *Jacob* ſhall return, and ſhall be in Reſt and Quiet, and none ſhall make him afraid. *See to the End of the Chapter.*

Jer. xxxi. 1. At the ſame Time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the GOD of all the Families of *Iſrael*, and they ſhall be my People.

v. 4. Again I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O Virgin of *Iſrael*, thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy Tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the Dances of them that make merry.

v. 10. Hear the Word of the LORD, O Nations, and declare it in the Iſles afar off, and ſay, He that ſcattered *Iſrael*, will gather him, and keep him, as a Shepherd doth his Flock.

v. 17. There is Hope in thine End, that thy Children ſhall come again to their own Border.

v. 31. Behold, the Days come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new Covenant with the Houſe of *Iſrael*, and with the Houſe of *Judah*;

v. 32. Not according to the Covenant that I made with their Fathers, *&c.*

v. 33. But this ſhall be the Covenant that I will make with the Houſe of *Iſrael*: After thoſe Days, ſaith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward Parts, and write it in their Hearts; and I will be their GOD, and they ſhall be my People.

v. 38. Behold, the Days come, ſaith the LORD, that the City ſhall be built to the LORD, from the Tower of *Hananiel*, unto the Gate of the Corner. *See the whole Chapter.*

Jer. xxxii. 41. Yea, I will rejoice over them, to do them good, and I will plant them in this Land aſſuredly, with my whole Heart, and with my whole Soul. *See from v.* 37, *to the End.*

Jer. xxxiii. 7. And I will cauſe the Captivity of *Judah* and the Captivity of *Iſrael* to return, and will build them as at the firſt.

v. 8. And I will cleanſe them from all their Iniquities, *&c.*

v. 9.

v. 9. And it ſhall be to me a Name of Joy, a Praiſe and an Honour before all the Nations of the Earth, which ſhall hear all the Good that I do unto them, *&c.*

v. 15. In thoſe Days, and at that Time, will I cauſe the Branch of Righteouſneſs to grow up unto *David*, and he ſhall execute Judgment and Juſtice in the Land.

v. 16. In thoſe Days ſhall *Judah* be ſaved, and *Jeruſalem* ſhall dwell ſafely; and this is the Name wherewith ſhe ſhall be called, The LORD our Righteouſneſs.

v. 24. Conſidereſt thou not, what this People have ſpoken, ſaying, The two Families which the LORD hath choſen, he will even caſt them off? *&c.*

v. 25. Thus ſaith the LORD, If my Covenant be not with Day and Night, and if I have not appointed the Ordinances of Heaven and Earth:

v. 26. Then will I caſt away the Seed of *Jacob* and *David* my Servant, ſo that I will not take any of his Seed to be Rulers over the Seed of *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, and *Jacob*; for I will cauſe their Captivity to return, and have Mercy upon them. *To the ſame purpoſe ſee the whole Chapter. See alſo Chap.* l. *v.* 4, 5, 19, 20.

Ezek. xvi. 60. Nevertheleſs, I will remember my Covenant with thee in the Days

Days of thy Youth, and I will eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting Covenant.

v. 61. Thou ſhalt remember thy Ways, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy Siſters, thine Elder and thy Younger [*Sodom* and *Samaria*, *v.* 55.] and I will give them unto thee for Daughters, but not by thy Covenant. *Ver.* 62, 63.

Ezek. xx. 34. I will bring you out from the People, and will gather you out of the Countries, wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty Hand——

v. 35. And I will bring you into the Wilderneſs of the People, and there will I plead with you Face to Face.

v. 37. And I will cauſe you to paſs under the Rod, and I will bring you into the Bond of the Covenant.

v. 38. And I will purge out from among you the Rebels, and them that tranſgreſs againſt me.

v. 40. In my holy Mountain, in the Mountain of the Height of *Iſrael*, ſaith the LORD GOD, there ſhall all the Houſe of *Iſrael*, all of them in the Land, ſerve me; there will I accept them, and there will I require your Offerings, and the Firſt-fruits of your Oblations, with all your Holy Things. *See alſo ver.* 41, 44.

Ezek. xxxiv. 23. And I will ſet one Shepherd over them, and he ſhall feed them,

them, even my Servant *David*; he ſhall feed them, and be their Shepherd.

v. 24. And I the LORD will be their GOD, and my Servant *David* a Prince among them; I the LORD have ſpoken it.

v. 28. And they ſhall no more be a Prey among the Heathen, neither ſhall the Beaſts of the Land devour them; but they ſhall dwell ſafely, and none ſhall make them afraid.

v. 29. And I will raiſe up for them a Plant of Renown. *See alſo v.* 11, 16, *and from v.* 22, *to the End of the Chapter.*

Ezek. xxxvi. 11. I will multiply upon you [*the Mountains of* Iſrael] Man and Beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe, and bring Fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old Eſtates, and I will do better unto you, than at your Beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

v. 24. I will take you from among the Heathen, and gather you out of all Countries, and will bring you into your own Land.

v. 26. Then will I ſprinkle clean Water upon you, and ye ſhall be clean; from all your Filthineſs and from all your Idols will I cleanſe you.

v. 27. A new Heart alſo will I give you, *&c.*

v. 33.

v. 33. In the Day that I ſhall have cleanſed you from all your Iniquities, I will alſo cauſe you to dwell in the Cities, and the Waſtes ſhall be builded. *See the whole Chapter, as alſo Chap.* xxxvii.

Ezek. xxxvii. 25. And they ſhall dwell in the Land that I have given unto *Jacob* my Servant, wherein your Fathers have dwelt; and they ſhall dwell therein, even they, and their Children, and their Childrens Children, for ever, and my Servant *David* ſhall be their Prince for ever.

Hoſ. i. 10. Yet the Number of the Children of *Iſrael* ſhall be as the Sand of the Sea, which cannot be meaſured nor numbered; and it ſhall come to paſs, that in the Place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye are not my People, there it ſhall be ſaid unto them, Ye are the Sons of the living GOD.

v. 11. Then ſhall the Children of *Judah*, and the Children of *Iſrael*, be gathered together, and appoint themſelves one Head, and they ſhall come up out of the Land; for great ſhall be the Day of *Jezreel*.

Hoſ. ii. 14. Behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the Wilderneſs, and ſpeak comfortably unto her.

v. 15. And I will give her Vineyards from thence, and the Valley of *Achor* for a Door of Hope; and ſhe ſhall ſing there,

as

as in the Days of her Youth, and as in the Day when ſhe came up out of the Land of *Egypt*.

v. 19. And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, *&c.* *See from v.* 16, *to the End.*

Hoſ. iii. 4. The Children of *Iſrael* ſhall abide many Days without a King, and without a Prince, and without a Sacrifice, and without an Image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

v. 5. Afterward ſhall the Children of *Iſrael* return, and ſeek the LORD their GOD, and *David* their King, and ſhall fear the LORD and his Goodneſs in the latter Days. *See alſo Chap.* xiv.

Joel iii. 1. Behold, in thoſe Days, and in that Time, when I ſhall bring again the Captivity of *Judah* and of *Jeruſalem*;

v. 2. I will alſo gather all Nations, and will bring them down into the Valley of *Jehoſhaphat*, and will plead with them for my People, *&c.*

v. 17. So ſhall ye know that I am the LORD your GOD dwelling in *Zion*, my holy Mountain; then ſhall *Jeruſalem* be holy, and there ſhall be no more Strangers paſs thro' her any more.

v. 20. *Judah* ſhall dwell for ever, and *Jeruſalem* from Generation to Generation. *See alſo v.* 7, 14, 16, 18, 21.

Am.

Am. ix. 14. And I will bring again the Captivity of my People *Iſrael*, and they ſhall build the waſte Cities, and inhabit them———

v. 15. And I will plant them upon their Land, and they ſhall be no more pulled up out of their Land, which I have given them, ſaith the LORD thy GOD.

Obad. v. 17. Upon Mount *Zion* ſhall be Deliverance, and there ſhall be Holineſs, and the Houſe of *Jacob* ſhall poſſeſs their Poſſeſſions.

v. 21. And Saviours ſhall come upon Mount *Zion* to judge the Mount of *Eſau*, and the Kingdom ſhall be the LORD's.

Mic. ii. 12. I will ſurely aſſemble, O *Jacob*, all of thee; I will ſurely gather the Remnant of *Iſrael*, I will put them together as the Sheep of *Bozrah*, as the Flock in the midſt of their Fold; they ſhall make great Noiſe by reaſon of the Multitude of Men.

v. 13. The Breaker is come up before them; they have broken up, and have paſſed through the Gate, and are gone out by it, and their King ſhall paſs before them, and the LORD on the Head of them.

Mic. v. 3. Therefore will he give them up, until the Time that ſhe which travaileth, hath brought forth; then the Remnant

nant of his Brethren ſhall return unto the Children of *Iſrael*.

v. 4. And he ſhall ſtand and feed in the Strength of the LORD, in the Majeſty of the Name of the LORD his GOD, and they ſhall abide, for now ſhall he be great unto the Ends of the Earth.

v. 7. And the Remnant of *Jacob* ſhall be in the midſt of many People, as a Dew from the LORD, as the Showers upon the Graſs, that tarrieth not for Man, nor waiteth for the Sons of Men.

v. 13. Thy graven Images alſo will I cut off, and thy ſtanding Images out of the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the Work of thine Hands. *See the whole Chapter, and Chap.* iv. *and Chap.* vii. 14, 17. *See alſo* Zeph. iii. 9. *to the End.*

Zech. ii. 10. Sing and rejoice, O Daughter of *Zion*; for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

v. 12. And the LORD ſhall inherit *Judah* his Portion in the Holy Land, and ſhall chuſe *Jeruſalem* again.

Zech. x. 6. And I will ſtrengthen the Houſe of *Judah*, and I will ſave the Houſe of *Joſeph*, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have Mercy upon them, and they ſhall be as though I had not caſt them off; for I am the LORD their GOD, and will hear them.

v. 7.

v. 7. I will hiſs for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them; and they ſhall increaſe, as they have increaſed.

v. 9. And I will ſow them among the People, and they ſhall remember me in far Countries, and they ſhall live with their Children, and turn again. *See the whole Chapter.*

Zech. xii. 6. In that Day will I make the Governors of *Judah* like a Hearth of Fire among the Wood, and like a Torch of Fire in a Sheaf; and they ſhall devour all the People round about, on the Right-hand and on the Left; and *Jeruſalem* ſhall be inhabited again, in her own Place, even in *Jeruſalem.*

v. 10. And I will pour upon the Houſe of *David*, and upon the Inhabitants of *Jeruſalem*, the Spirit of Grace and Supplications, and they ſhall look upon me, whom they have pierced, *&c.* *See the whole Chapter.*

Zech. xiv. 11. And Men ſhall dwell in it [*i. e. all the Land*], and there ſhall be no more utter Deſtruction; but *Jeruſalem* ſhall be ſafely inhabited. *See the whole Chapter.*

Luke xxi. 24. *Jeruſalem* ſhall be trodden down of the Gentiles, UNTIL the Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

2 *Cor.* iii. 15. Even unto this Day, when *Moſes* is read, the Veil is upon their Heart.

v. 16. Nevertheleſs, when it ſhall turn unto the LORD, the Veil ſhall be taken away.

Rom. xi. 2. GOD hath not caſt away his People, which he foreknew.

v. 12. If the Fall of them be the Riches of the World, and the Diminiſhing of them the Riches of the Gentiles; how much more their Fulneſs?

v. 15. For if the Caſting away of them, be the Reconciling of the World, what ſhall the Receiving of them be, but Life from the Dead?

v. 23. And they alſo, if they abide not ſtill in Unbelief, ſhall be graffed in; for GOD is able to graff them in again.

v. 24.—— How much more ſhall theſe, which be the natural Branches, be graffed in their own Olive-tree?

v. 25. For I would not, Brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this Myſtery (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your own Conceit), that Blindneſs in part is happened unto *Iſrael*, until the Fulneſs of the Gentiles be come in.

v. 26. Then all *Iſrael* ſhall be ſaved, as it is written, There ſhall come out of *Zion* the Deliverer, and ſhall turn away Ungodlineſs from *Jacob*.

v. 27.

v. 27. For this is my Covenant unto them, when I ſhall take away their Sins.

v. 28. As concerning the Goſpel, they are Enemies for your ſakes; but as touching the Election, they are beloved for the Fathers ſakes.

v. 29. For the Gifts and Calling of GOD are without Repentance. *See alſo* *v.* 30, 31.

v. 32. GOD hath concluded them all in Unbelief, that he might have Mercy upon all.

v. 33. O the Depth of the Riches both of the Wiſdom and Knowledge of GOD! How unſearchable are his Judgments, and his Ways paſt finding out!

CONCLUSION.

That GOD *will perform all His* PROMISES.

DEUT. vii. 9. Know, that the LORD thy GOD, he is GOD, the faithful GOD, which keepeth Covenant and Mercy with them that love him, and keep his Commandments, to a thouſand Generations.

Num. xxiii. 19. GOD is not a Man, that he ſhould lye; neither the Son of Man, that he ſhould repent: Hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do it? or, Hath he ſpoken, and ſhall not he make it good?

Joſh.

Josh. xxiii. 14. Ye know in all your Hearts, and in all your Souls, that not one Thing hath failed, of all the good Things which the LORD your GOD spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof, 1 *Kings* viii. 56.

Psal. xviii. 30. The Word of the LORD is tried.

Psal. lxxxix. 34. My Covenant will I not break, nor alter the Thing that is gone out of my Lips.

Psal. cv. 8. He hath remembred his Covenant for ever, the Word which he commanded to a thousand Generations.

Psal. cxix. 89. For ever, O LORD, thy Word is settled in Heaven.

v. 90. Thy Faithfulness is unto all Generations.

v. 160. Thy Word is true from the Beginning.

Psal. cxlvi. 6. Which keepeth Truth for ever.

Isa. xxv. 1. Thy Counsels of Old are Faithfulness and Truth.

Isa. xlvi. 11. I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

Iſa. lv. 10. As the Rain cometh down, and the Snow from Heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the Earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give Seed to the Sower, and Bread to the Eater:

v. 11. So ſhall my Word be, that goeth forth out of my Mouth; it ſhall not return unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe; and it ſhall proſper in the Thing whereunto I ſent it.

Rom. xv. 8. Jeſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the Circumciſion for the Truth of GOD, to confirm the Promiſes made unto the Fathers.

2 *Cor.* i. 20. All the Promiſes of GOD in him [*Chriſt*] are yea, and in him Amen, unto the Glory of GOD by us.

2 *Tim.* ii. 13. If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful; he cannot deny himſelf.

2 *Pet.* iii. 9. The LORD is not ſlack concerning his Promiſe (as ſome Men count Slackneſs.)

Heb. vi. 17. GOD, willing more abundantly to ſhew unto the Heirs of Promiſe, the Immutability of his Counſel, confirm'd it by an Oath;

v. 18.

v. 18. That by two immutable Things, in which it was impoſſible for GOD to lye, we might have ſtrong Conſolation, who have fled for Refuge to lay hold upon the Hope ſet before us.

Heb. x. 23. He is faithful that promiſed.

ERRATA.

Page 53. *l.* 29. *r.* Part II. *Page* 69. *l.* 17. *for* Burden, *r.* Children. *Page* 83. *l.* 24. *Marg. r.* Sinners. *Page* 142. *l.* 29. *r.* While we. *Page* 150. *l.* 23. *for* Pſal. *r.* Iſa. *Page* 165. *l.* 6. *r.* uprightly. *In the Running-Title, from p.* 154. *to* 163. *and p.* 168. *to* 171, *for* on, *r.* to. *The Sections from p.* 172. *to* 197. *are falſe number'd.*

FINIS.